



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01782 6691

GENEALOGY  
977  
OL152  
1911

A faint, light gray watermark is visible in the background, depicting the Old North Church in Boston. The church features a tall steeple with a cross at the top, flanked by two smaller structures or cupolas. The main body of the church has several arched windows.

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/oldnorthwestgene14oldn>





# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

1911.

VOLUME XIV.



COLUMBUS, OHIO:  
PUBLISHED BY  
The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society.  
FRANKLIN COUNTY MEMORIAL HALL.  
EAST BROAD STREET.

1911.

E  
67  
644

X 698544

Publication Committee:

HON. D. J. RYAN, *Chairman,*

HERBERT BROOKS,

HON. GEO. D. JONES.

CONTENTS.

JANUARY AND APRIL 1911.

SIMON STONE AND GREGORY STONE.....	1
GENERAL WASHINGTON AS A LAND LOCATOR AND DEALER.....	24
THE WASHINGTON CLAIM BEFORE CONGRESS.....	28
THE STORY OF A CRIME COMMITTED BY A GREAT STATE.....	31
ALEX. W. KRUMM .....	39
ERSKINE BOEFS FULLERTON, M. D. ....	49
FULLERTON GENEALOGY.....	44
SUBSCRIBERS TO PRINCE'S ANNALS.....	47
THE HULL FAMILY IN AMERICA, NEW JERSEY BRANCH.....	51
NOTES AND QUERIES.....	70
BOOK REVIEW.....	71

NOTICE.—It is the aim of the Publication Committee to admit into THE QUARTERLY only such new Genealogical, Biographical and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

COLUMBUS:  
PRESS OF SPAHR & GLENN.

13980 2.

Publication Committee:

---

HON. D. J. RYAN, *Chairman,*

HERBERT BROOKS.

MRS. ELLA MAY SMITH.

---

CONTENTS.

JULY AND OCTOBER 1911.

Preface.....	73
Rev. Joseph Buckminster, D. D.....	74
Major-General and Hon. Joseph Foos.....	87
Some Recollections of the First Railroad Car Building in Columbus....	117
Dr. Starling Loving.....	129
Frank Theodore Cole, A. B., LL. B., Attorney at Law and Professor...	132
James Crawford, Revolutionary War Soldier.....	135
Book Reviews .....	150

**NOTICE.**—It is the aim of the Publication Committee to admit into THE QUARTERLY only such new Genealogical, Biographical and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

COLUMBUS:  
PRESS OF SPAHR & GLENN.



# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

Volume XIV.

Nos. 1 and 2. January and April, 1911.  
Whole Nos. 53 and 54.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



THREE DOLLARS PER ANNUM. SINGLE COPIES ONE DOLLAR.  
THIS NUMBER TWO DOLLARS.

COLUMBUS, OHIO

PUBLISHED BY

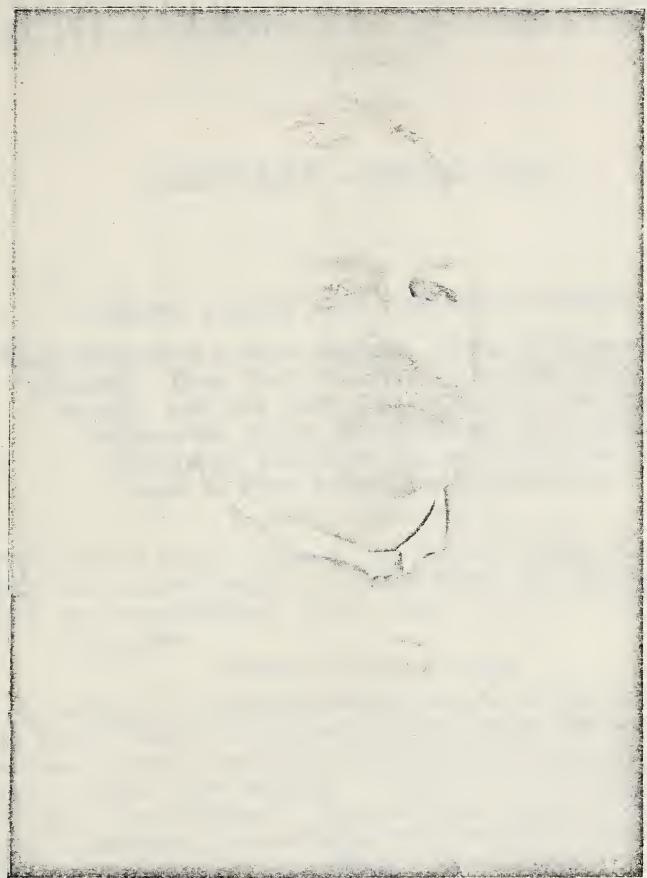
The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society,

MEMORIAL HALL, EAST BROAD STREET.

1911.

Entered at the Post Office at Columbus, Ohio, as second-class mail matter.





FRANK THEODORE COLE, A. B., LL. B.  
Secretary and Editor, "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society, 1903-1911.

Descendant of Thomas Cole, Salem, Mass., 1649.  
Eldest son of Captain Theodore and Livilla (Gleason) Cole.  
Born, Brattleboro, Vermont, June 22, 1853.  
Died, Columbus, Ohio, October 24, 1911.



# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

---

JANUARY—APRIL, 1911.

---

## SIMON STONE AND GREGORY STONE.

Early Emigrants to New England. Some Account of Their Ancestry. Their Early Homes in Counties Essex and Suffolk, and the Part They Took in the Early Settlements About Massachusetts Bay With Sketches of Their New England Homes and Some of Their Immediate Descendants.

By DAVID EVERETT PHILLIPS.

**B**Y far the larger portion of the families bearing the name of Stone now dwelling in this country, are descended from the two Brothers, whose names stand at the head of this paper.

### ORIGIN OF THE SURNAME.

According to the best authorities upon the subject of surnames, the name "Stone" is of very ancient origin, and indicate the dwelling of remote ancestors, as being located near some Drudicial alter or stone. For example: "Simon by (or at) the stone, or "Gregory, by the stone." And so in the process of the development of surnames, the participles were dropped, and the name, in the course of time, became simply "Simon Stone," or "Gregory Stone," as the case might be.<sup>1</sup>

There is every evidence that this Stone family was a very ancient one in that part of "East Anglia" now forming the counties of Essex and Suffolk; and it would seem that their deep seated religious instincts found expression in the oft repeated names of Simon, the Great Apostle (and other Scriptural names) and Gregory the Great Prelate of the Roman Church, who moved by compassion at the sight of the captive youths of "Angeland" in

<sup>1</sup>We have no knowledge as to the time when the name "Gregory" came into this family, but without doubt the first was named in honor of Saint Gregory the Great. There is an ancient church in the near by Parish of Sudbury in Suffolk called Saint Gregory's Church; also a Gregory street in the same village.



the market place of Rome determined to become a missionary to that people in the sixth century; and who afterwards became the most celebrated Pope of medieval times.<sup>2</sup>

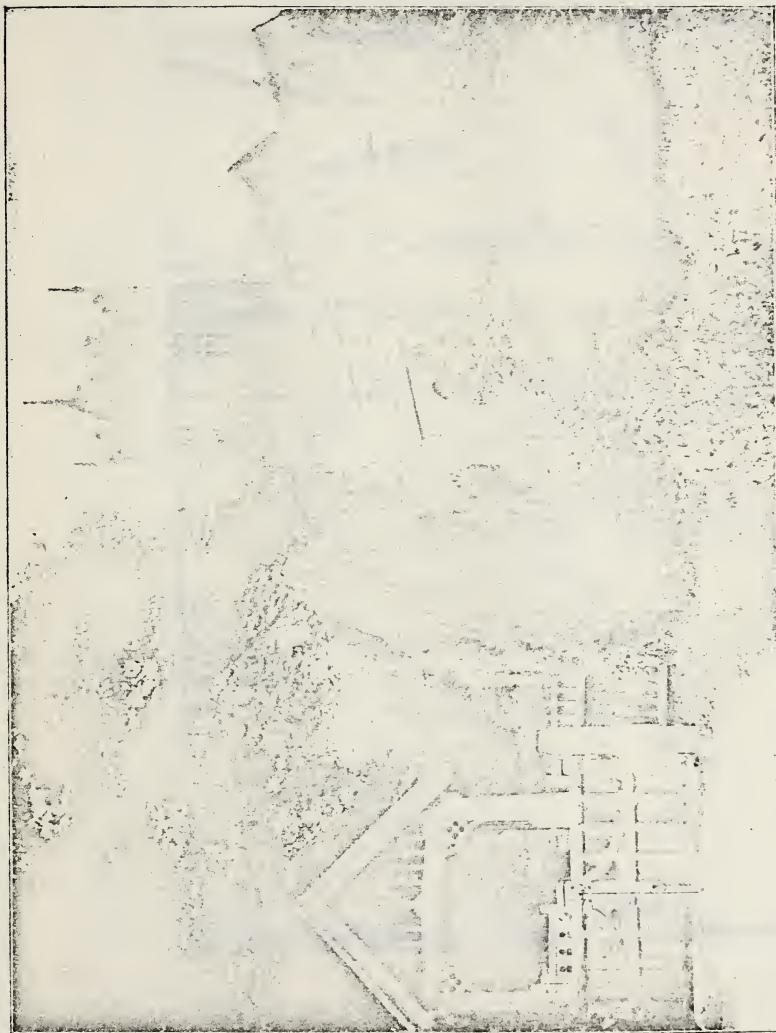
The first definite information of record we have of the immediate ancestors of Simon and Gregory dates about the beginning of the sixteenth century (1506) and indicates that they had long been in possession of their domain and dwellers in that locality for centuries.<sup>3</sup>

Simon and Gregory Stone with their families came over the Atlantic in the year 1635 and joined the Massachusetts colony which made its beginning five years before on the shores of Massachusetts Bay. They belonged to the sturdy old "East Anglian" stock, and were a fair type of the rugged, brave, intelligent people who emigrated to New England from 1630 to 1640. They were born in the Parish of Great Bromley, which is situated in the north east portion of the County of Essex some nine miles south from the river Stour, and about the same distance from the city of Colchester. This place in the 15th century was called "Moche Brymley," and in the Doomsday Record, "Brumelea. The home of this family was called "Godwynes" or "Goodens," the name of an ancient Saxon family, probably from some former owner of the place. They were born in the years 1585 and 1592 respectively, and were baptized in the Parish Church, as were also their sisters, Ursula and Mary and doubtless other sisters and brothers. Within this same church was buried their Great Grandfather Symond Stone in accordance with the provisions of his will bearing date 1506. This ancient church is now in a perfect state of repair and preservation, embowered in the loveliest foliage, while all about are the memorials of the dead, and inside the church are some ancient memorial brasses to Parish Priests of the 16th century. It is described as having a nave and lofty side aisles, and on the south the Patrons Chapel. The roof is elegant and of highly ornamental workmanship. There is a handsome square tower containing a chime of five bells. It was

<sup>2</sup>"Gregory the Great" was a Father and Saint of the Roman Catholic church. He was born about A. D. 550 and died A. D. 604. He was consecrated Pope September 3rd, A. D. 590. He was undoubtedly the greatest man who ever occupied the Papal Throne. Among his many memorable acts and perhaps the most important, was the sending of St. Augustine as a missionary to "Angleland" and the introduction of Christianity into that country. It had long been his purpose to go to that land himself, his interest having been first awakened in its people by seeing the captive English youth in the slave market at Rome.

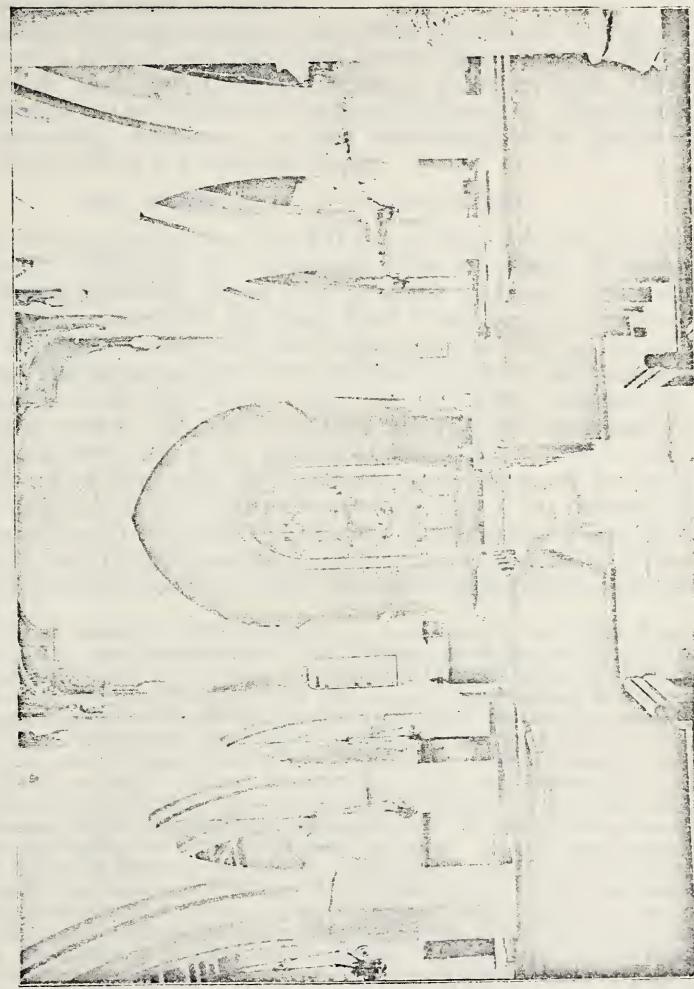
<sup>3</sup>This part of England being nearest the continent, was first settled upon by the invading Saxons. The peninsula forming the eastern extremity of Essex is off the regular line of travel and has been but little invaded by innovations of modern life, and as seen today appears much the same externally as it has been for many centuries. Great Bromley is now only reached by private conveyance or on foot from the railway station, a distance of three miles.





ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, GREAT BROMLEY, CO. ESSEX, ENGLAND. (Present appearance.)  
(Photographed specially for this article.)





ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, GREAT BROMLEY, ENGLAND.—Interior View, where Simon and Gregory Stone were Baptized.



doubtless built in the late 13th or early 14 century, when the wool and cloth industry was at its best in this part of the Kingdom. It was dedicated to Saint George.<sup>4</sup>

The earliest written evidence concerning this family (except as referred to in Note 4) yet discovered is the will of Symond Stone bearing date May 12th 1506 and probated February 10th, 1510; it is preserved in the archives of the British Museum. On account of its interesting character it is here reproduced in fac simile of which the following is a verbatim copy.<sup>5</sup>

COPY OF THE WILL OF SYMOND STONE.

In the name of god amen The XII day of may the year of ower lord God a MCCCCC VI I Symond Stone of Moche Brymley of the diocese of london beyng in hole mynde make my testament and last wyll in the form following First I bequeath my soule to god all myghty to ower lady Sent mary and to alle saynts and my body to be beride in the chirche of Boche Brymley foresaide Itm I bequeyth to the hye awter there for my tithes negligently forgotyn a cowe or ellys VI s. VIII d. for yi Itm I bequeath to the worke of poulys (i. e. St. Paul's London) XII d. Itm I orden and make myn executors Elizabeth my wyf Davy my son and John Bradfyld and Sr William Fareway p con (i. e. parson) of Brymley aforesaid supervisor of this my testament and last wyll also I wyll that Davy Stone my son have my tenament called Godewyns with alle the appertenaunce to the same belongyng to hym his

<sup>4</sup> During the summers of 1903 and 1906, some members of the "Stone Family Association" spent considerable time in Essex and Suffolk in researches among the records of the country parishes, visiting the most interesting localities, etc., etc., the results of the efforts have been printed in a pamphlet recently published by the association, from what has been discovered, it would appear that there were many branches of the Stone family living in Essex from early times, down to the period of the "Great Emigration" (1630 to 1640) not only at Great Bromley but in the neighboring parishes of Ardleigh, Little Bromley, Wyvenhoe, and Colchester. The manor rolls of Bovilles and Pigotts in Ardleigh (dating from A. D. 1360) contain many Stone entries during the three succeeding centuries. In this same parish is a place called in ancient times (1460) "Stoneland" and in Little Oakley, not far away is a place now (1903) called "Stones Green." We also learn that certain estates in Ardleigh called "Barrons" and "Walles" were in the possession of the ancestors of our Stone emigrants in the 15th, and 16th centuries, the former is identified as the present "Old Shields" upon which stands a very ancient farmhouse with an immense chimney and fire place, now almost in ruins. Walles which was owned by Symond Stone in 1506 and willed by him to his son Walter, took its name from a family named Wall, who occupied it in the 14th century. From a manor roll of 1418, we learn that "Robert Veryse is fined two pence for cutting off a branch of an oak tree growing on land called 'Wallysland.'" Mention is also made of this place in 1439 and 1478. The churches at Ardleigh and Little Bromley are said to date from about A. D. 1100.

<sup>5</sup> For the photograph of the will of Symond Stone together with the translation of the "Probate" as well as the copies of the records of the church at Great Bromley, we are indebted to Mr. W. E. Stone, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who kindly permitted the extracts from his pamphlet "The English Ancestry of Simon and Gregory Stone."



and the first time I have seen a plant with such a large number of flowers in one spike. The flowers are very small, about 1/4" long, and are arranged in whorls of 5 or 6. The leaves are narrow and pointed, about 1/2" wide and 4" long. The stem is erect and hairy. The plant is found in sandy soil near the sea.



heyrs and assignes for evrmore after the condition that the saide Davy shall pay to his modor duryng her lyf yerely VI s. VIII d. and after disses I wyll that he kepe or cause to be kept a yerely obyte by the space of XX yers to the value of Xs. by yere for the welth of my soule my wyfy soule and all cristen soules Also I wyll that Water my son have my tenament in Ardeleigh called Walles to hym and to his heyrs or assigns for ever payng yerely to his moder III s. also I wyll that Mihyll my son have II keyn or ellys XIIIIs for them V yowen and V lambys Itm I wyll that William my son have II keyn or ellys XIIIIs. for them ItmI require and charge my coffeysys (i. e. cofcoffees) that they delivr a sufficient estate (i. e. statement) accordynge to my wyll when so evyr they be requiryd The residewe of alle my goods not bequethyd I gyf and bequeth to Elizabeth my wif and to Davy Stone my son to dispose they as they thynk most pleasure to god and health to my soule. These wytness John Stone John Newman and William Litylbery and the foresaide parson with other.

(PROBATE OF THE ABOVE WILL.)

Probatum fuit proeseus (pus) testamentum coram nobis Johanne Asshwelle in docretis Bacc(alaures) Revereudi (Revidi) in Christo (zoo) patris (pris) et domini (dmi) domini (Ricardi (Rici) permissione divena London (ise) Episcopi (Epi) in partibus commissario alic cequestratare geneali (genli) as per nos approbatum inrenuatum etiamque prouinciatum pro cers valore et viribus ejurdom Administer atonem ecro omnium et singalonim bononim atque debitonim defunctu ac ejus testamentum concomm (tium) comniutimus exeunt (oribus) intestimento nominatis atque in juris jure cujuscumque salvo. Detum X die omensis Februari anno domini millesimo quingtesimo decimo.

THUS FREELY TRANSLATED READS.

This will was probated before me John Ashwell, a Bachelor at law by permission of Bishop Richard, our revered father and lord in Christ, a commissioner and general sequestrator within the diocese of London, and it has by us approved, declared, and pronounced to be full of power and force. And the administration of all and singular the goods and debts, and all things concerning the deceased and his issue. We consent to the executors named in the will and duly sworn without prejudice to any ones rights.

Given the 10th day of February in the year of our Lord 1510.

In studying this document it must be remembered that the Roman Catholic was the state religion and was the only one recognized in or tolerated in England. It indicates that the maker was a devout Christian man, providing for his burial in the church which he or his near ancestors had helped to build.



To our ears the language and provisions of this ancient document sound strangely, but they tell of an abiding Faith in God, a belief in immortality of the Soul, and charity to all mankind.

In a few generations and after the lapse of more than a century we find his posterity, among those who on these shores founded some of the first Puritan Churches in New England (Cambridge and Watertown). A careful study and analysis of the records of the Parish Church of Great Bromley, indicates that Symond Stone's eldest son David, who inherited "Godwynes" was the father of two sons, the eldest of whom (name unknown) received it in turn from him, and passed it on to his eldest son Gregory, who in turn willed it to his son John April 1st, 1610.

The Gregory last named had a younger brother named Symond whose wife was Agnes——and they were the parents of David, whose wife was Ursula——. These last named were the parents of Simon and Gregory, the emigrants who were baptized in the church at Great Bromley February 9th, 1585 and April 19th, 1592 respectively.<sup>6</sup>

Simon Stone August 16th, 1616, was married to Joan, daughter of Wm. Clark and for five or six years thereafter lived at Great Bromley where their daughters (Frances 1618 and Mary 1621) were born.

Before 1624 they had removed to Boxted in Essex which is some three miles distant from Nayland in Suffolk, where his brother Gregory had been living for several years. At Boxted several children were born (Simon, Marie and John). Here they continued to live until the year of their emigration, when he with his wife and five children embarked at London on board the "Increase" April 16th, 1635. The personnel of his family at this time was as follows:

Simon, the father, aged 50 years.

Joan, the mother, aged 38 years.

Frances, a daughter, aged 16 years.

Ann, a daughter, aged 11 years.

Simon, a son, aged 4 years.

Marie, a daughter, aged 3 years.

John, a son, aged 5 weeks.

---

<sup>6</sup>It is interesting to note that the year of the birth of Gregory Stone, antedates by nearly a century the introduction of Congregationalism in Nayland (his future home), for it was on January 19th, 1690 that a license was issued by a Justice of the Peace at Bury St. Edmunds for preaching at Nayland. This precious document is still preserved in the archives of the Congregational Church at that place, and the Bi-Centennial anniversary was observed there in January, 1890 by a three day's celebration. (Private letter from C. E. Gowing, of Nayland).



In due time all arrived safely and proceeded at once to Watertown where his friend and former pastor (Rev. George Phillips) had five years previously organized his church which embraced some of his old neighbors in Essex and Suffolk.<sup>7</sup>

He settled upon the banks of the Charles River near that beautiful eminence known for the past eighty years as "Mount Auburn" (the famous Boston cemetery). He at once proceeded to build a temporary "shelter house," the windows of which it is said were brought from England they being composed of small diamond shaped panes of glass. The cellar and foundation of this first house was visible as late as 1830.

As soon as practicable he began the erection of the "Great House" sometimes called the "Mansion House" not far from the first dwelling, this was called the largest and best dwelling in that vicinity for many years, it is said that much of its materials and furnishings were brought across the seas. Here Simon Stone and some of his posterity for six generations, covering a period of two hundred years lived and labored, when it was destroyed by fire in 1846 and with it the many rare and valuable manuscripts, books, furniture, fine fabrics, and personal belongings of five or six generations of occupants. There are many interesting traditions and associations supported by reliable evidence connected with this old colonial home and its occupants. Many years ago a member of one of the families who witnessed its destruction made an accurate record of the facts as related to her by her mother and grandmother the latter born in 1763 well remembered her husband's father and the stories he told and recorded of his father Jonathan and grandfather Simon 2nd, which we may believe are substantially correct. A detailed and realistic picture is here given us of the old mansion and its furnishings, and generous hospitalities, which there prevailed during the many years preceding the war of "The Revolution," during which period its occupants enjoyed great prosperity. If space would permit, we would be glad to transcribe in detail all the features, both interior and exterior which is here described, from its sub-cellars, reached only by a trap door, where wine and porter were kept, and the

<sup>7</sup>The Rev. George Phillips, the founder and first pastor of the church at Watertown, one of the most brilliant and interesting characters in the Massachusetts Bay Settlement, no doubt had much influence with Simon and Gregory Stone, and probably was a prime factor in deciding for them the question of emigration. Nayland and Boxted were only three miles apart and the brothers were no doubt upon intimate terms of friendship. It is certain that during a portion of the period from 1617 to 1630 Rev. George Phillips was the Curate of the church at Boxted and must have intimately known Simon Stone as well as his brother, and probably discussed with them often, the great questions then agitating the country.

For notes on Rev. George Phillips, see Vol. 13, page 121.

Almost immediately upon his arrival at Watertown, Simon Stone was chosen deacon of the church, which office he held until his death. It may be safely inferred that he was one of his Pastor's most faithful supporters, as he no doubt had been before they crossed the seas.



seven other cellars (or compartments) holding provisions for the long winters in prodigious quantities, to the great garret (attic) filled with a thousand relics of former days, among them parchment documents with great pendant seals etc., etc. The floors were covered with English carpets, and rich furniture of French and English make adorned the rooms. The immense chimneys and great fire places, decorated with Dutch and English tiles. There were panels and wainscoting covered with artistic paintings, and across one of the great beams was trained a beautiful Passion Flower. The exterior was even more attractive, the view from all points of the compass was most charming. The winding Charles, the green meadows, the village opposite not far away, and beyond towards the north, the forests and the blue hills, while close at hand arose beautiful verdure clad Mount Auburn, (called in former days "Stone Mount"). Upon the slope towards the river, was an extensive garden, filled with every variety of rare flowers and plants, and near it flowed a never failing spring of purest water. When the botanical gardens were laid out about 1830 on the road to Cambridge, it was very largely furnished at the beginning with bulbs and plants including a great variety of roses, from this garden. A large amount of original forest tree growth has always been allowed to remain and hence it has been and is now the favorite haunt of a great variety of song birds, whose melody is a continual delight during the Spring and Summer months. The first emigrants planted and cultivated many fine fruit trees, one of these, a rugged old pear tree still survives and bears some fine fruit every year.

Simon Stone the emigrant was a man of great activity in pushing his family interests and was also one of the foremost in all public enterprises in the church and in civil affairs. He took the freeman oath May 26th, 1636 and was at once chosen as one of the selectmen and served Watertown for seven years in that office. He was early chosen deacon of the church and was a leader in its affairs to the day of his death. He was the town's representative to the General Court for several years. After a life of prodigious activity and labor, he died at his home on September 22nd, 1665, aged 80 years. By the provisions of his will the homestead came into the possession of his eldest son, Simon Stone, jr., who was now 34 years of age. He had been married eight years, his wife was Mary Whipple, of the Hamlet in Ipswich and were now the parents of five young children to which were added six others, the youngest of whom was Jonathan, born December 26th, 1677. It was he who succeeded in due time to the ownership of the homestead. Simon Stone, Jr., (the father) who seems to have inherited many of the sterling qualities of the first Simon and followed in his footsteps in conducting the affairs of the church and town, he was Deacon of the church, clerk of the town for many years, selectman for a number of years, and the representative



of the town to the General Court for ten years, and was one of the original proprietors of the town of Groton. He died February 27th, 1708, his epitaph reads:

"The Memory of the Just is Blessed."

His wife survived him twelve years, her epitaph is as follows:

Mrs. Mary Stone  
Late Widow of Simon Stone  
Who Slept in Jesus.

June 2nd, 1720, in the 86th year of her age.

Of their eleven children, ten lived to be above seventy years and some above ninety years. When he seemed about to die all his children with their families assembled at the old fireside, among the incidents of this occasion was the singing of the 133d, psalm. They probably sang it to one of the old chorals or chants familiarly used in the olden time.<sup>8</sup>

Some hundred and thirty years later the New England poetess, Lydia Huntley Sigourney, who was a frequent visitor at the old mansion, commemorated this incident in a poem entitled, "Death

<sup>8</sup> Of those present at that remarkable gathering, there were three daughters and seven sons. One of the daughters was married to Hon. Edward Goddard, of Framingham, another to Deacon Comfort Star, of Dedham, and the third to Deacon Isaac Stearns (?) of Lexington. Of the sons, Deacon Simon the eldest, married Sarah, daughter of Mathias Farnsworth, of Groton, and had had ten children. John, of Groton, married Sarah (Nutting) Farnsworth (widow) and had two children. Deacon Matthew married Mary, daughter of Thomas Plimpton and had four children. Hon. Ebenezer married (March 18th, 1686) Margret, daughter of James and Margaret (Atherton) Trobridge and grand daughter of Gen. Humphery Atherton, and had eleven children.

Rev. Nathaniel married (December 15th, 1698) Reliance, the 17th child of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable (she was born Dec. 15th, 1675 the day of the "great swamp fight" when her father was taking part in this battle with the Indians). Nathaniel Stone was schoolmaster in his native town for a short time having graduated at Harvard in 1690. He became the minister of the church at Harwich, which he served faithfully for fifty-seven years. He was a man of large influence in the colony, and an able Divine. Many of his sermons were printed, among them, "Questions and advice to the Rev. George Whitfield as to his methods" (1744). Nathaniel and Reliance (Hinckley) Stone were the parents of twelve children, one of whom was the Rev. Nathan Stone, the able minister of Southboro for fifty-one years. Their daughter Eunice lived to the age of one hundred and five years. Upon her one hundredth birthday she attended church and listened to a sermon in memory of her completed century. She was the mother of fifteen children. David married December 12th, 1710, Mary Rice and had three children. At the age of twenty-four years he became blind, but was able to work and maintain himself and family during the remaining fifty-six years of his life. Jonathan was the youngest and the next to occupy the homestead. We can well imagine that the sons, Ebenezer and Nathaniel were the most interesting participants in these solemn exercises of which no doubt Nathaniel was the leader. Seven of the early descendants of Simon and Mary Whipple Stone were graduated from Harvard College.



of the Master of Mount Auburn" from which we quote three or four stanzas:

3d stanza:

He o'er Mount Auburn's fair domain,  
Enjoyed a master's sway,  
Which then with undiscovered charm,  
In nature's mantle lay.

4th stanza:

Unconscious now, a future age,  
Its beauty's fame should spread,  
When in its consecrated heart,  
Should sleep the sacred dead.

8th stanza:

They lifted holy psalm,  
Which from their earliest days,  
Had mingled with the household prayer,  
The warmth of chanted praise.

The next to occupy the old homestead was Simon 2nd's youngest son Jonathan, who was at this time 31 years of age. He had married Ruth Eddy November 15th, 1699, to them was born one son, Jonathan, who died in early manhood. Here their widowed mother lived with them until her death. The wife, Ruth, also died before 1720, on November 15th, of that year. He married his second wife, Hepzibah Coolidge, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Bright) Coolidge.<sup>9</sup>

Two children were born to them, Anna and Moses. Jonathan Stone is described as a man of fine physique, a dignified and courtly gentleman, he was somewhat above the medium height, with brown hair worn after the manner of the time, a handsome face and figure, and somewhat aristocratic in bearing. His wife is described as being an accomplished and beautiful woman. He also was a prominent figure in town and church affairs. He died January 7th, 1754, and was buried in the old Watertown cemetery near his father and grandfather. The next to occupy the old mansion was Col. Moses Stone, who at the time of his father's death was upwards of thirty years of age, having been born in the same house December 16th, 1723. He married on November 25th, 1746 to Hannah Tainter, daughter of Capt. John Tainter. Four children were born to them, one of whom was Moses (Capt. Moses Stone) born January 16th, 1749 and next succeeded to the

---

<sup>9</sup> Hepzibah (Coolidge) Stone was the 12th child of Nathaniel and Mary (Bright) Coolidge, and grand daughter of John and Mary Coolidge, who were among the first emigrants and settlers at Watertown. They came of an ancient and notable family of Cambridge, England. Mary Bright, the mother of Hepzibah, was the third child of Deacon Henry Bright and his wife, Anne Goldstone. The Brights were from an ancient and distinguished family of Bury St. Edmunds, England.



ownership of the ancestral home. Col. Moses Stone, the father, died December 2nd, 1796, aged 73 years.<sup>10</sup>

He has been described by his cotemporaries as a man of stern unflinching integrity, a zealous patriot, active and energetic as a man of affairs both public and private. He was a man of courteous bearing and great kindness of heart. In his prime he was called handsome in form and feature, a fine type of the best men of his time. His wife is described as being strikingly beautiful, with dark hair and brilliant black eyes, and fine figure. She dressed richly and wore jewels of solid gold. It is said that they brought the first fine pleasure carriage to the town and as they were regular attendants at church attracted much attention, the young people often going early that they might witness the arrival of Col. and Mrs. Stone. Col. Stone was a kind ruler over his dependents. He owned several negro slaves, one of whom he inherited from his father who bought him from Joseph Orne. When he gave them their freedom they would not go away, but remained as hired servants always kindly treated to the end of their lives. The home of Col. Moses Stone was the abode of hospitality and the center of social happy life. Their guests were from the best and most prominent families of Boston and vicinity. When the fugitive French King, Louis Phillips, was in this country he was upon one occasion their guest, occupying the guest chamber. The next owner of the old home was Capt. Moses Stone, who (as stated) was born in this home, January 16th, 1749 and resided here his life time, was educated for a physician but the care of his large estate demanded most of his attention. He served in the war of the revolution and was a man of undaunted courage and bravery. He acquired some 6000 acres of land in the district of Maine, and was the first white man to set foot upon the site of the town Jay, and was the founder of that settlement although he did not live there permanently. He was twice married and was the father of eleven children (four by the first and seven by the second marriage). He died on July 25th, 1803, at the comparatively early age of 54 years, greatly lamented by the whole community. His funeral was conducted with masonic honors, and his remains were followed to the little cemetery by a large concourse of people from all walks of life. He was the last

<sup>10</sup> In the time of Col. Moses Stone, 1723-1796 there stood another "Mansion House" upon the site of the present corner of Mt. Auburn St., and Coolidge Ave., on the borders of Mt. Auburn Cemetery. It was occupied successively by the Thatchers and Gerrys. Elbridge Gerry lived here and later it was occupied by his niece, Mrs. Sarah (Gerry) Orne, whose son, John Gerry Orne, married Ann, daughter of Captain Moses Stone (1749-1803). In later years it was occupied by a somewhat famous school where young men were prepared for Harvard College, many of whom arose to great distinction.



"Master of Mount Auburn" and owner of the old homestead by the name of Stone.<sup>11</sup>

One of Capt. Moses Stone's daughters by his second marriage was Ann, born May 4th, 1792. She was married at Providence, R. I. January 25th, 1811, to John Gerry Orne, whose father was Azor Orne, and whose mother was Sarah Gerry. Her father was a brother of Hon. Elbridge Gerry. The Ornes and Gerrys were among the most prominent families of New England of that period. John Gerry Orne and Ann Stone his wife were the parents of Caroline Frances Orne, born 1821 and died in Cambridge, February 8th, 1905.<sup>12</sup>

It is to her we are largely indebted for the preservation of many details relating to the Simon Stone mansion and its occupants. She being the intimate companion of her mother for many years, was able to gather and record most of the traditions and facts she had received from the mothers of the two previous generations.

Miss Orne witnessed the destruction of this old mansion by fire in 1846. Thus it passed from sight with its accumulation of precious family treasures, but its sacred traditions and associations still live in the minds and hearts of the posterity of the good and noble men and women of the early days.

#### GREGORY STONE.

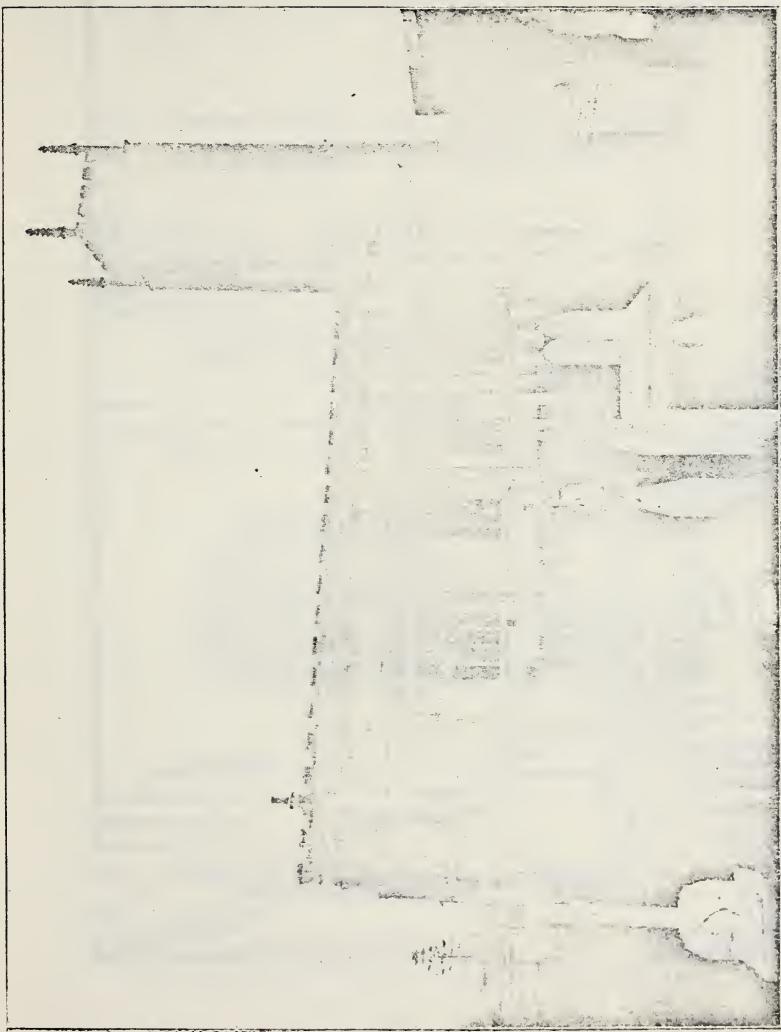
Having traced the ancestry and posterity of Simon, to the early 19th century, we now turn to consider that of Gregory, who we learn had left his birthplace much earlier than his brother, for we find him in 1617 located at Nayland, in Suffolk (a few miles

---

<sup>11</sup> Of Capt. Moses Stone, (1749-1803) the last "Master of Mt. Auburn", it is related that during that period there stood upon "the tree crowned summit" on the site of the present tower, a giant oak, in the branches of which was a seat reached by ladder, where upon clear mornings he was wont to repair with his field glass to survey the beautiful scene there spread out before him on every hand.

<sup>12</sup> From a Boston daily of the day after her death the following abstract is made from an extended sketch of her life. "Miss Orne was a friend of Longfellow, a playmate of Lowell and Agassiz. She was a writer of recognized ability and continued her work up to within a few weeks of her death. Many poems flowed from the pen of this versatile woman and several of her books have been widely circulated. Her best known collections were: "Sweet Auburn" and "Morning Songs of Freedom". It was from the latter that Longfellow selected "The Letter of Marque" in his "compilation of writings of representative Authors and Poets." Miss Orne came of a long line of distinguished ancestors from Deacon John Orne, of Salem, 1630. She was a grand niece of Eldridge Gerry, Vice President of the United States.

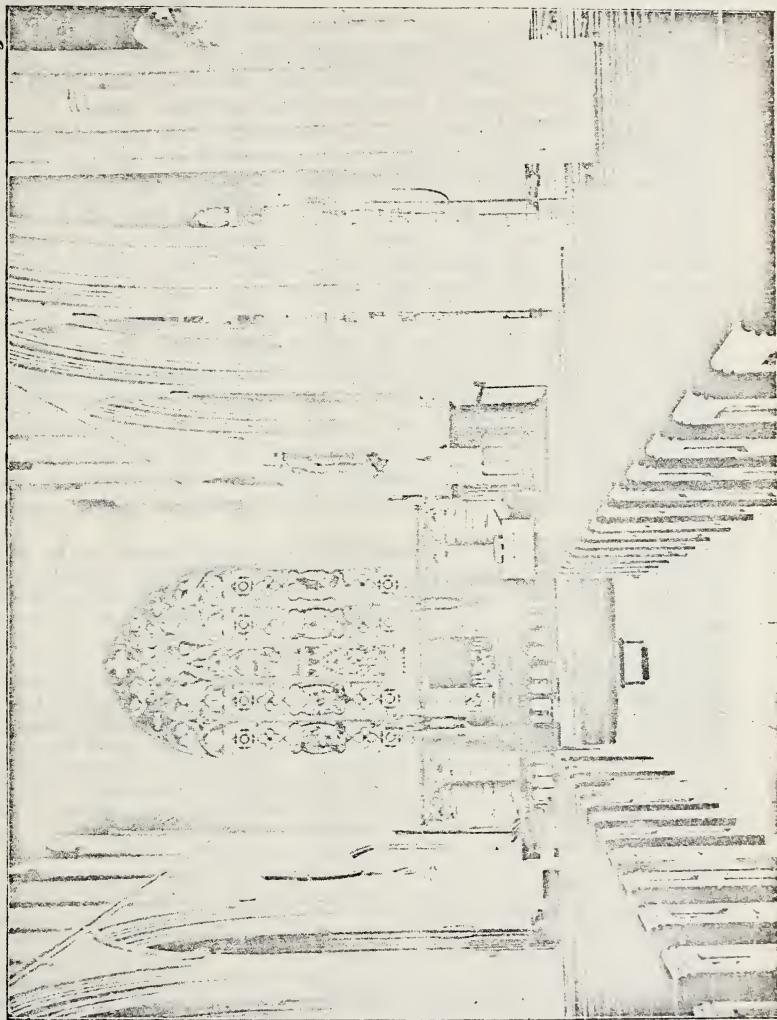




PARISH CHURCH AT MAYLAND, CO. ESSEX, ENGLAND—Where Gregory Stone and Margaret Gerrard were married.  
(From photo by C. E. Gowing.)



INTERIOR OF PARISH CHURCH, MAYLAND (From Photo by G. E. Glowing)





to the northward) on the river Stour which forms the boundary between Essex and Suffolk.<sup>13</sup>

Here on July 20th of that year he was married to Margaret Gerrard. Here also was born three sons and a daughter, John, 1618, David 1620, Daniel 1622, Elizabeth 1624. Margaret, the mother of these children, died and was buried Aug. 4th, 1626, two days later her little daughter died and was buried, August 6th. Sometime during the following year Gregory was married, doubtless at Dedham, in Suffolk, to widow Lydia Cooper who had two children, John and Lydia Cooper. By this marriage three children were born: Elizabeth 1628, Samuel 1630, and Sarah 1632. All these children were baptized at Nayland as recorded in the parish records. The name of the ship which brought Gregory Stone and his family to America has not been discovered nor the exact time of his embarkation, but it must have been about the same time as his brother Simon (1635) as we next find them in the list of townsmen of Watertown. In February, 1636, they took the "freeman's oath" at the same time at Watertown May 25th, 1636. It appears that he lived there for a brief period, when he settled in Cambridge his lands adjoining that of Simon, their boundary being identical with that of the boundary between

<sup>13</sup> In a letter dated August 3, 1888, written by a young lady traveling in England. Some charming glimpses and interesting data concerning the country along the Stour, in the vicinity of Nayland and Sudbury. Leaving London at 7 A. M., we landed in four hours at Sudbury. From Chelmsford to Sudbury was a delightful picture. The day was perfect, heavy white clouds rolling over a deep blue sky, level fields, green with grass and wheat, with here and there a Poppy field, blood-red, tall English elms with thick tops, and foliage all down their trunks, dotted the meadows. The houses were quainter than any seen in England before, with thatched roof, luthern windows and many gables, all soft in tint and oddly shaped, and occasionally a wind mill with four long arms. We left the train at Sudbury, and standing on the high ledge near the station we saw men and boys loading hay carts on the meadows, and the river Stour lazily twisting about in loops and curves. At the village inn, we engaged a "gig" and driver, for the ten mile trip to Nayland. This inn is much like that at Stratford, plaster and timber, two steps down from the sidewalk to enter. On the road to Nayland there are no lonely spots, all open smiling country, wheat fields and picturesque farm buildings, and the "green" where all the parish are free to feed their sheep. At last turning a corner we entered the village of one street over a stone arch bridge. It is on the border of meadows of green grass, with the same bright little Stour meandering about in them. A gray stone church stood in the midst of the odd houses, most of them evidently built centuries ago. We were treated with the greatest courtesy by the Vicar of the parish, who took us to the old warden, who unlocked the iron chest in the Vestry and took therefrom several volumes of records. From one I read on yellow parchment in closest writing—"1617 Julie the 20th daie were married Gregory Stone and Mary Gerrard." He then brought forth the old bible in four volumes with the ring and chain still attached. Paying the old man his fee we mounted our "gig" and drove away with many a backward look. The whole country hereabouts is a lovely spot, yet untouched by the world, but known to artists, for at Kensington are many pictures of Suffolk and Essex scenery. To the descendants of the first settlers of Sudbury, Cambridge, Watertown and other old Massachusetts towns this region is especially full of rich associations."



Cambridge and Watertown. His first dwelling in Cambridge, together with the land, he bought of one of the Hartford emigrants as they were about departing for their new settlement on the Connecticut river. He acquired large tracts of land by grant and purchase at Cambridge and "the farms" (afterwards Lexington) some portions of which remained in the possession of his posterity for two hundred years. The tract of land known in former times as "Stones woods" embracing the adjacent lands of the Simon Stone homestead and "Mt. Auburn" or "Sweet Auburn" was purchased by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and the experimental gardens laid out along the road to Watertown. This, with other purchases, was transferred to the "Mt. Auburn Cemetery Association" incorporated in 1835 it having been dedicated to this purpose four years earlier.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Mt. Auburn Cemetery, the celebrated Boston burial ground, was once the property of Simon and Gregory Stone, much of which remained in the family for two hundred years. (From the New England Mag., Dec. 1831).

The tract of land which has received the name of "Mount Auburn" is situated on the southerly side of the road leading from Cambridge to Watertown and is within the limits of each of these towns. It is about four miles distant from Boston. The place was formerly known as "Stones Woods," the title to most of the land having remained in the family of "Stone" from a very early period after the settlement of the country, (then follow a detailed description of its topography, great natural beauty, etc., etc. It is covered with original forest, the highest point being 125 ft. above the river upon which is to be erected a tower from the top of which a most magnificent and unbroken panorama, embracing one of the most delightful tracts in New England, will be spread out beneath the eye, not only the contiguous country, but the harbor and bay of Boston, with their ships and islands and towards the north the distant mountaintops of Wachusett and Monadnock.

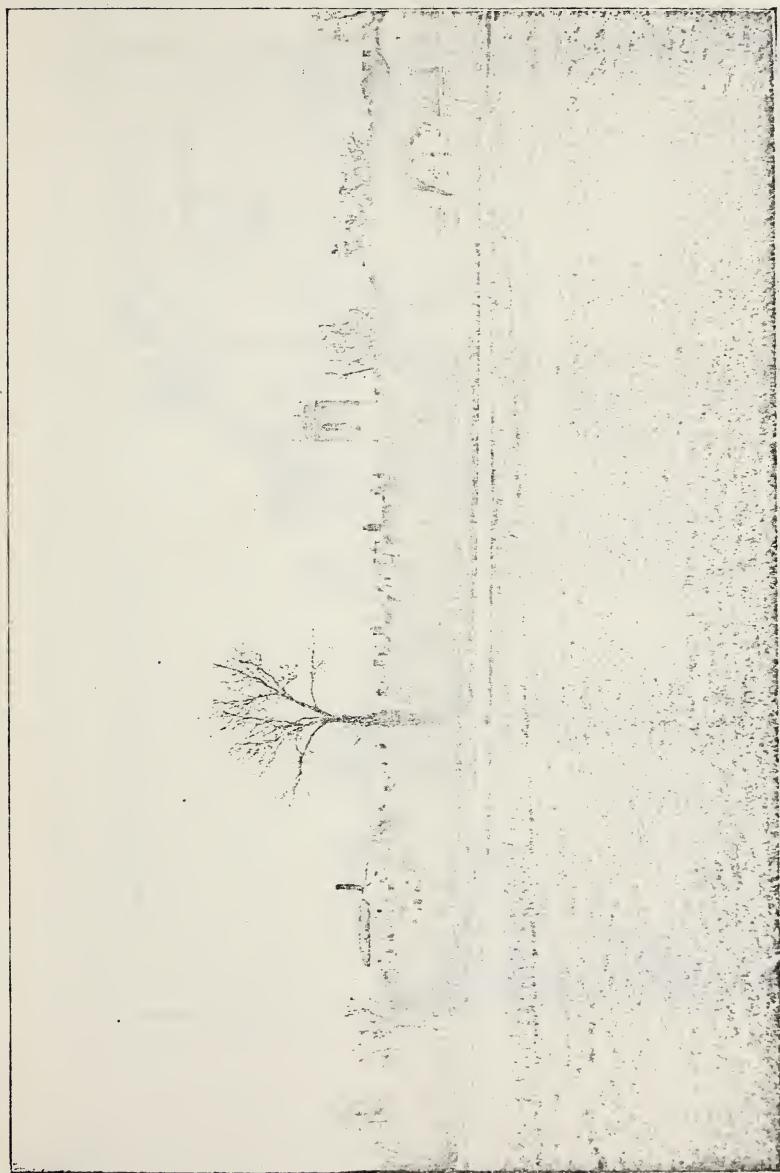
The exercises in consecration of "Mt. Auburn" were held on September 24th, 1831, in the natural amphitheatre called at that time and still known as "Consecration Dell." Here were assembled a large audience of the leading citizens of Boston and other near by towns. An original hymn composed by Rev. John Pierpont was sung.

The consecration address was delivered by Judge Joseph Story which the editor calls the most beautiful to which he had ever listened.

#### EXTRACTS FROM JUDGE STORY'S ADDRESS.

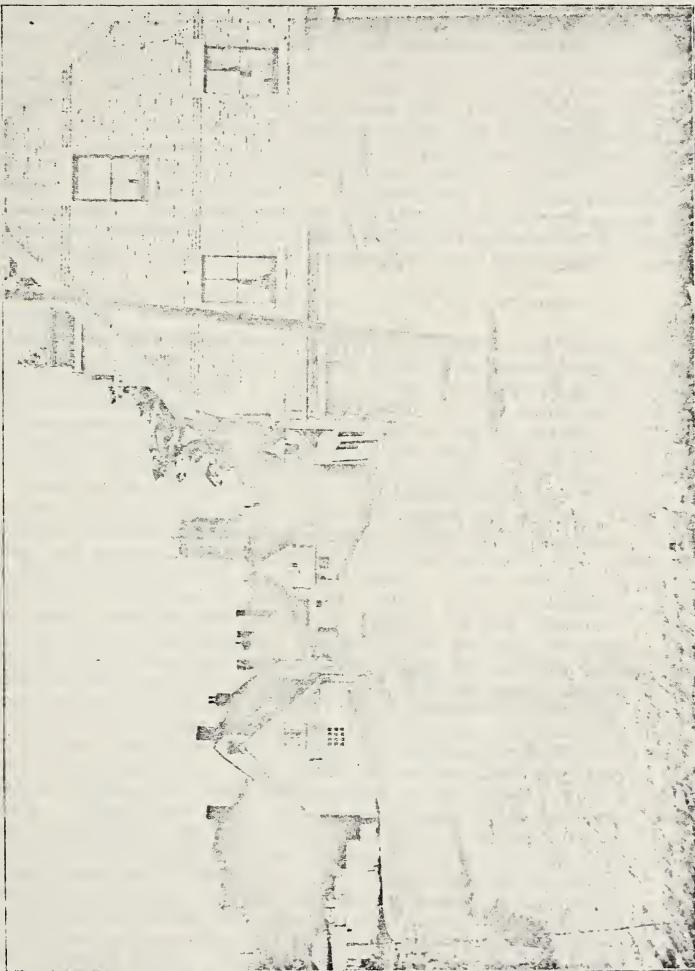
"There are around us all the varied beauty and grandeur of the face of nature. The forest crowned height, the abrupt acclivity, the sheltered valley, the deep glen, the grassy glade and the silent grove. Here are the lofty oak, the beech, that "wreaths its old fantastic roots so high," the rustling pine and the drooping willow, the tree that sheds its pale leaves with every autumn, a fit emblem of our transitory bloom, and the evergreen with its perennial shoots instructing us that "the wintry blasts of death kill not the buds of virtue." Here is the thick shrubbery to protect and conceal the new made grave and there is the wild flower creeping along the narrow path and planting its seeds in the upturned earth. All around us there breathes a solemn calm, as if we were in the bosom of a wilderness, broken only by the breeze as it murmurs through the tops of the forest or by the notes of the warbler, pouring forth his matin or his evening song. Ascend but a few steps and what a change of scenery to surprise and delight us. We seem as it were for an instant to pass from the confines of death to the bright and balmy regions of life. Below us flow the winding Charles, with its rippling current, like the stream of life, hastening to the ocean of eternity. In the distance, the city of Boston, at once the object of our





MAYLAND, VIEW FROM THE ESSEX SIDE OF THE STOUR. (Photo by C. E. Gowing.)





STREET VIEW IN MARYLAND, HOME OF GREGORY STONE. From the Bridge over the Stour.  
(Photo by C. E. Gowing.)



admiration and our love, rears its proud eminences, its glittering spires, its lofty towers, its graceful mansions, its curling smoke, its crowded haunts of business and pleasure, which speak to the eye, and yet leave a noiseless loneliness on the ear. Again we turn, and the walls of our Venerable University (Harvard) rise before us, and many a recollection of happy days passed there in the interchange of study and friendship, and many a grateful thought of affluence of learning, which has adorned and nourished the literature of our country. Again we turn, and the cultivated farm and the neat cottage, the village church, the sparkling lake, the rich valley and the distant hills are before us through opening vistas, and we breathe through the fresh and varied labors of man. There is, therefore, within our reach every variety of natural and artificial scenery which is fitted to awaken the emotions of the highest character. We stand as it were upon the borders of two worlds, and as the moods of our minds may be, we may gather lessons of profound wisdom by contrasting one with the other or indulge in the dreams of hope, and ambition, or solace our hearts by comforting meditations. \* \* \* \* \*

And we are met here to consecrate this spot to such a purpose by these solemn ceremonies. \* \* \* \* \*

"Mt. Auburn in the noblest sense belongs no longer to the living, but to the dead. It is a sacred it is an eternal trust, it is consecrated ground. Let us banish then the thought that this is to be the abode of gloom which will haunt the imagination, or chill the heart. Let us cultivate the feelings and sentiments more worthy of ourselves and more worthy of Christianity. Here let us erect the memorials of our gratitude, of our love and our Glory. Here let the brave repose who have died in the cause of their country. Here let the Statesman rest, who has achieved the victories of peace not less renowned than war. Here let Genius find a home, that has sung immortal strains or has instructed with still diviner eloquence. Here let learning and science, the votaries of inventive art, and the teacher of inventive art, and the teacher of the philosophy of nature come. Here let youth and beauty, blighted by premature decay, drop like blossoms, into the virgin earth, and here let age retire, ripened for the harvest. Above all let the Benefactors of mankind, the good, the merciful, the meek, the pure in heart be congregated, for to them belong an undying praise, and let us take comfort, nay, let us rejoice, that in future ages, long after we are gathered to the generations of other days, thousands of kindling hearts will here repeat the sublime declaration, "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, for they rest from their labors and their works do follow them." After the lapse of sixty-five years from the above described event, the New England Magazine (June 1896) prints an illustrated article upon Mt. Auburn. Many who took part in the consecration had here been laid to rest, among them the Poet and Orator of that occasion, Judge Story, is commemorated by a marble statue standing in the hall of the administration building by his son, William Wetmore Story, the eminent sculptor. He has also been honored by a statue in the "Hall of Fame" at Washington. W. W. Story was born at Salem 1819, graduated Harvard (Class Poet) 1838, in law 1840, eminent author poet and sculptor, went to Italy 1848 where he made many notable works. He was also an accomplished musician. His son Julian an artist, married Emma Eames the singer. Another son, Waldow was a sculptor.

The father (Judge Story) graduated Harvard (Class Poet) 1798.

"The story of Mt. Auburn as told today, contains many tragic and heroic chapters, not dreamed of in 1831. Here sleep our poets of immortal fame, authors of world wide renown, statesmen and soldiers, who have made our history, scholars and men of science, saintly preachers and interpreters of the Word and Works of God, masters of the brush and chisel, interpreters of Shakespere and the drama, merchant princes, and the pioneers of our great industries, men and women who have done great and noble work and filled honored places in their day and generation have here found a resting place.



The personal affection, and public gratitude which has here found expression in the numberless beautiful memorials that have been erected, the tender care with which all this sacred ground has been guarded and beautified, attest the universal belief, that those whom we call dead, are alive forever more. From every side comes a voice to us conveying this hope. It is this that makes these beautiful hills and dells, "God's Acres" and the sleep of these once active and useful lives, is that given to His beloved, to be followed by a happy awakening."

It is one of the world's famed cemeteries, the great Boston burial ground. The view from the tower surmounting its highest eminence, embraces the city of Boston, Cambridge, and numerous other historic localities, the famous "Massachusetts Bay" studded with its many islands, all presenting a scene of unsurpassed beauty. From this spot the pioneers must have often looked out over the vast expanse of primeval forest on the one hand, unbroken save here and there a meadow, or clearing with a settler's cabin, and on the other the waters of the river and bay with its green islands, and beyond the "Blue Atlantic".

The personnel of the family of Gregory Stone at the time of their emigration was as follows:

Gregory, the father, aged 43 years.

Lydia, the mother, aged (about the same).

John, a son, aged 17 years.

David, a son, aged 15 years.

Daniel, a son, aged 13 years.

Elizabeth, a daughter, aged 7 years.

Samuel, a son, aged 5 years.

Sarah, a daughter, aged 3 years.

John Cooper, a step son, aged 17 years.

Lydia Cooper, a step daughter, aged 15 years.

We must respect and admire the character and ability of the man who thus effected the removal of so large a family, in a small sailing vessel of that period, doubtless crowded to its limits with human beings, all reaching these shores in safety, and in the short period of a year or two firmly established in their new dwelling, and a recognized leader in the colony, for as early as 1638 he was chosen Deputy (Representative) to the "Great and General Court." He was one of that devoted company who, under Shepherd in the 1635-6 organized the church in Cambridge, being at that time or shortly thereafter chosen deacon, which office he held until his death in 1672, the last survivor of the founders of that famous church.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup>The organization of the Church in Cambridge of which Gregory Stone was one of the founders and a Deacon from its beginning until his death.

(It should be borne in mind that the first church organized here by Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone had removed as a corporate body to Hartford, on the Connecticut river so that at this date, December 1835, there was no church in Cambridge.)

Extracts from Winthrop's Journal, Vol. 1 page 24, December 1st, 1635—  
"Mr. Shepherd, a Godly minister, lately come out of England and divers



He thus became early identified with the affairs of Cambridge, both civil and religious.

The events incident to the beginnings of Harvard College were under his observation, and he must have been personally known to Dunster and Chauncy, its first Presidents, to Hooker and Samuel Stone, for he arrived before their departure for the new plantation on the Connecticut river at Hartford. He was of course intimate with Shepherd and the famous minister of 1650 to 1668, the Rev. Jonathan Mitchel, whom Mather calls the "Matchless Mitchel". Being a member of the "General Court" as early as 1638 he enjoyed the acquaintance of Gov. Winthrop, who was present at the organization of the "Shepherd Church," Richard Mather The minister at Dorchester, John Cotton at Boston, George Phillips at Watertown, Endicott at Salem, all great and good men. Makers of American history were well known to him. There is no little satisfaction in knowing that he was not of that body which banished Roger Williams and Ann Hutchinson, as these famous persons had already found refuge in

---

other good Christians intending to raise a church body came and acquainted the Magistrates therewith, who gave their approbation. They also sent to all the neighboring churches for their Elders to give their assistance at a certain day at Newton (Cambridge) when they should constitute their body, accordingly at this day there met a great assembly where the proceeding was as followeth: Mr. Shepherd and two others (who were after to be chosen to office) sat together in the Elder's seat, when the elder of them began with prayer. (This man whose name is not mentioned is no doubt Gregory Stone.) After this Mr. Shepherd prayed with deep confession of sin, etc., and exercised out of Eph. 5<sup>th</sup>, that he might make it to himself a holy, etc.; and also opened the cause of their meeting, etc. Then the elder desired to know of the churches assembled, what number were needful to make a church, and how they ought to proceed in this action. Whereupon some of the ancient ministers, conserning shortly together, gave answer: That the Scripture did not set down any certain rule for the number. Three (thought) were too few because by Matt. XVIII, an appeal was allowed from three; but that seven might be a fit number. And, their proceeding, they advised, that such as were joined and should make confessions of their faith, and declare what work of grace the Lord had wrought in them; which accordingly they did. Mr. Shepherd first, then four others, then the elder, and one who was to be deacon, (who had also prayed) and another member. Then the covenant was read, and all gave a solemn assent to it. Then the elder desired of the churches, that if they did approve them to be a church they would give them the right hand of fellowship. Whereupon, Mr. Cotton, (upon short speech with some others near him) in the name of their churches, gave his hand to the elder, with a short speech of their assent, and desired the peace of the Lord Jesus to be with them. Then Mr. Shepherd made an exhortation to the rest of his body about the nature of their covenant, and to stand firm to it, and commended them to the Lord in a most heavenly prayer. Then the elder told the assembly, that they were intended to choose Mr. Shepherd for their pastor, (by the name of the brother who had exercised), and desired the churches, that, if they had anything to except against him, they would impart it to them before the day of ordination. Then he gave the churches thanks for their assistance, and so left them to the Lord."

(The two hundredth anniversary of this event was celebrated, and a sermon by the pastor, Rev. William Newell, was printed with the register of the members by Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, who was Shepherd's successor).



Photographic Reproduction of a "Deed of Gift," bearing the Autograph of Gregory Stone and Lidea Stone.

Believed to be the only one extant outside the Middlesex Probate Records. Also the Autograph of Thomas Dunforth, one of the prominent public men in the Colony at that time. The original document is in possession of the writer.



the wilds of Rhode Island, it is recorded that when one of his neighbors was brought before the Court upon a charge of Witchcraft, both he and his wife Lydia testified as to her upright Christian character, whereupon the poor woman was acquitted. In this incident he showed not only his practical wisdom but his fearless character in braving a dangerous popular prejudice.

Thus did this good Deacon, who was at once Farmer, Magistrate, Deputy, (Representative) a Founder of a famous church, and dweller in the shadow of the first American College, live and labor for thirty six years, saw his five sons and two daughters all prosperous and honorable citizens, with numerous children and grandchildren. Some of his lands at Cambridge and "the farms" (Lexington) he transferred by deeds (of gift) to his children some years before his death.

During the years immediately following their emigration his sons were coming into vigorous young manhood and were of great assistance in opening up their lands to settlement and cultivation. The eldest who was known as "elder John Stone," pushed on into the forest and led in a settlement among the Indians (with whom he was upon most friendly terms) upon the present site of Saxonville by Sudbury river.<sup>16</sup>

David lived not far from the homestead.<sup>17</sup>

Daniel was a physician and lived in Boston and Cambridge.<sup>18</sup>

Samuel settled upon lands ten miles away and was a founder of the first church in Lexington and was the leading man also in the civil affairs of that historic town.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Elder John Stone married Ann, daughter of Elder Howe, of Watertown, in 1639. He was one of the founders and Elders of the church in Sudbury. Upon the breaking out of the Indian troubles, he returned to Cambridge becoming again a freeman of the town in 1665, and, was its Representative to the General Court in 1682-3. In 1679 he was one of the committee to superintend the settlement and rebuilding of Lancaster, which had been destroyed by the Indians. He died May 6, 1688, and was buried beside his father in the old Cambridge Cemetery, where the original memorial stone may still be seen where it has stood for nearly 230 years.

<sup>17</sup> David Stone lived on the west side of his father's farm, on the border of the present town of Lincoln. Portions of this estate remained in possession of his posterity until recent years, Gregory Stone, one of his descendants, living there in 1854. He died January 15th 1704.

The illustration accompanying this article is a photo reproduction of the original deed conveying to him his dwelling house and lands. This document is of interest as showing the ancient form of deeds of gift, and bearing the exceedingly rare autographs of Gregory Stone as well as that of Thomas Danforth, one of the notable public men of the period.

<sup>18</sup> Daniel Stone is on the records as a "Chirurgeon" (surgeon). He lived in Cambridge until he removed to Boston in 1656 where he appears in the Boston Court records in a suit against a Mr. Johnson, of Charlestown, for cutting off his leg, and going over the ferry 65 times to heal the wound."

<sup>19</sup> Samuel Stone, as before noted was 5 years of age at the time of the emigration. He married (1655) Sarah, daughter of Isaac Sternes, of Watertown, one of the first emigrants in Winthrop fleet in 1630. This Sternes family was also from Nayland, in Suffolk, from whither came Gregory Stone and family. He was a prominent and well to do citizen and the founder of a celebrated posterity. Samuel Stone, upon his marriage settled at once in the center of his father's lands, in what was afterwards the town of Lexing-



ton. His dwelling stood upon the present intersection of Lincoln and Weston Sts. After a lapse of 40 years, and repeated efforts to secure an incorporation of the town and parish of Lexington. He with nine others organized the town and church in 1696. He was the staunchest pillar of the new church, both in personal activity and financial strength, his tax being more than double that of any other. He and his nephew, John Merriman were the first deacons and he was at the head of nearly every important committee. He died in 1715 leaving six sons and daughters.

Samuel Stone and Sarah Stone were parents of seven sons and daughters. Besides the eldest son Samuel, one of them, John, b. March 12, 1663, married April 12, 1687, Rachel Shepherd, of Concord, and were the parents of one son and five daughters. Among them was Anna, born Nov. 27, 1694, and married Dec. 8, 1718, Lieut. Josiah Parker. They had eight sons and daughters; among them was John, born July 13, 1729, married Lydia Moore, May 25, 1755. He it was who commanded the Minutemen on April 19, 1775, in the opening battle of the Revolution. They had seven children, one of whom, John, aged 14, on that eventful morning. He married Hannah Sternes, February 7, 1784. Of their eleven children, Theodore was the youngest, born August 24, 1810, and became celebrated as one of the great nineteenth century reformers.

Samuel Stone's eldest son Samuel, born in 1656, was also one of the first ten members of the infant church, and succeeded his father as Deacon. He possessed the same instincts for leadership as his father, and was prominent in all the affairs of the town and parish until his death in 1743, aged 87 years. His eldest son, known as Capt. Samuel Stone, was then in his sixtieth year. He had married Abigail Reed of Woburn, in 1706. Twelve years later he removed to Sudbury, and in 1722 removed with his family to the new town of Rutland, (incorporated that year), where he acquired 1000 acres of land, after a residence here of some twenty years, and after seeing his sons settled as citizens of the new town, he returned to his native town of Lexington about the time of his father's death, as above noted. Here he lived until his death in 1769 at the age of 85. His home was near the spot where six years later was enacted the first bloody scene in the tragedy of the American Revolution. His son Nathan, born the same year of their removal to Rutland, became a useful citizen of that town. Here at the junction of the Hubbardston and Princeton roads, he lived, succeeded in due time by his son Juduthan who had married Elizabeth Howe, of the well known Howe family, of Sudbury. Their eldest son Willard, was born March 8th, 1776. He was a Captain of militia in 1812, by which title he was always thereafter known. His home was upon the same site as that of the previous three generations here noted. About eighty years ago he built with his own hands a new dwelling, which since his death has passed out of the family and the place abandoned to pasture like many of the old New England country homesteads. Capt. Willard Stone is well remembered by the writer upon frequent visits to this home in the late 1840's, which now presents a pleasing memory picture—the building, white with green blinds, set in the midst of productive orchards and fields of waving corn.

Capt. Stone died March 16, 1861, just in time to escape the opening tragedy of the great Civil War which he had predicted and feared for so many years. His portrait here reproduced from an ambrotype taken shortly before his death, indicates a man of rugged integrity and keen sense of justice, and is a typical representative of this Stone race. He was for many years a firm advocate of emancipation and his daily prayers were burdened with many earnest petitions in behalf of the "poor slave." He, together with some half dozen others of similar sentiments, withdrew from the local church on account of its apathetic attitude upon this great question. Had he lived to see that day, he would doubtless have returned to the fold as did the others, on the Sabbath following the promulgating of Lincoln's immortal proclamation. Capt. Stone's first wife and the mother of all his children was Patty Merriman, of Hubbardstown, who was descended from Gregory Stone in the sixth generation through his daughter, Sarah Stone (Merriam).



Elizabeth had married —— Potter and lived in Ipswich. Sarah married Joseph Merriam at Concord July 12th, 1653.<sup>20</sup>

John Cooper, the stepson, married Anne daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Sparhawk. They were the parents of nine children. His character and ability are indicated by the fact that he was a "selectman" of Cambridge for 38 years and the "town clerk" for 13 years, from 1668 until his death in 1691, he was a Deacon of the Cambridge church. Lydia Cooper, the step-daughter, married David Fiske in 1646 and were the parents of several children all of whom save one or two died in infancy, she died in 1654.

Gregory Stone after a long, vigorous, and most useful life, died November 30th, 1672 at the age of 80 years, the last survivor of the founders of that "Famous Church" and was buried in the little cemetery near Harvard University. His grave has been marked for more than 230 years by a roughly hewn block of stone, evidently from the vicinity, the only inscription being the letters "G. S."<sup>21</sup>

This little ancient burial ground is one of the most interesting in New England. It is but a few steps from the entrance to Harvard University and almost within the shadow of the famous "Wahington Elm." Here sleep the dust of Harvard's first seven Presidents, the Ministers, Shepherd and Mitchel, Stephen Day and Samuel Green, the first printers, Andrew Belcher the Inn keeper, and founder of a famous family, Elijah Corlet, master of the first Grammar School, "That memorable old Schoolmaster of Cambridge, from whose faithful training our College and the country has received so many of its worthy men", whose "painfullness and dexterity in teaching" is so well remembered by Cotton Mather. All these and many more of the first pioneers rest within these sacred precincts, which has been immortalized by Longfellow in his little poem entitled:

"GOD'S ACRE."

"This is the field and *Acre* of our *God*,  
This is the *place* where *Human Harvests* grow."

<sup>20</sup> Sarah Stone and her husband, Joseph Merriam, were married July 12th, 1653, settled near Samuel Stone but afterwards removed to Concord, where he died in 1677. His tombstone is the oldest in that town. Of their ten children, Thomas, born 1672, lived at the "Lexington Farm" and with his uncle, Samuel Stone, founded the town and church. He married Mary Harwood, 1696. They had twelve children. Among them was Thomas, born April 21, 1700. He married Tabitha Stone, 1722. (Her lineage I am unable to trace but doubtless from Gregory Stone.) He died at the early age of 52 years in 1752, leaving a family of 12 children, the youngest of whom was David, aged seven years. (See this magazine, Vol. XII, page 148). His daughter Polly was the wife of Capt. Willard Stone (see Note 19).

<sup>21</sup> The writer, when looking through the old Cambridge Cemetery, in Oct., 1880, accidentally came across this stone which was formed from a common field stone or boulder. The letters having been deeply cut were plainly visible. Its identity is fixed from the fact that it stands next to that of the memorial of Elder John Stone, who died eleven years later. The latter is of slate, more refined in style and bears the full inscription (see illustration).



Were it possible, it would be interesting to know something of the vast multitude who at this time carry in their veins a trace of the blood of these two sturdy pioneers, Simon and Gregory Stone, not only those bearing the name of Stone, but that vastly greater number whose names were received through intermarriage. A great number have achieved success in lives devoted to public interests, and professional service, as well as in more limited spheres, and in the humbler occupations. A hint is gathered from a glance through the records of Massachusetts Revolutionary Soldiers now just printed.<sup>22</sup>

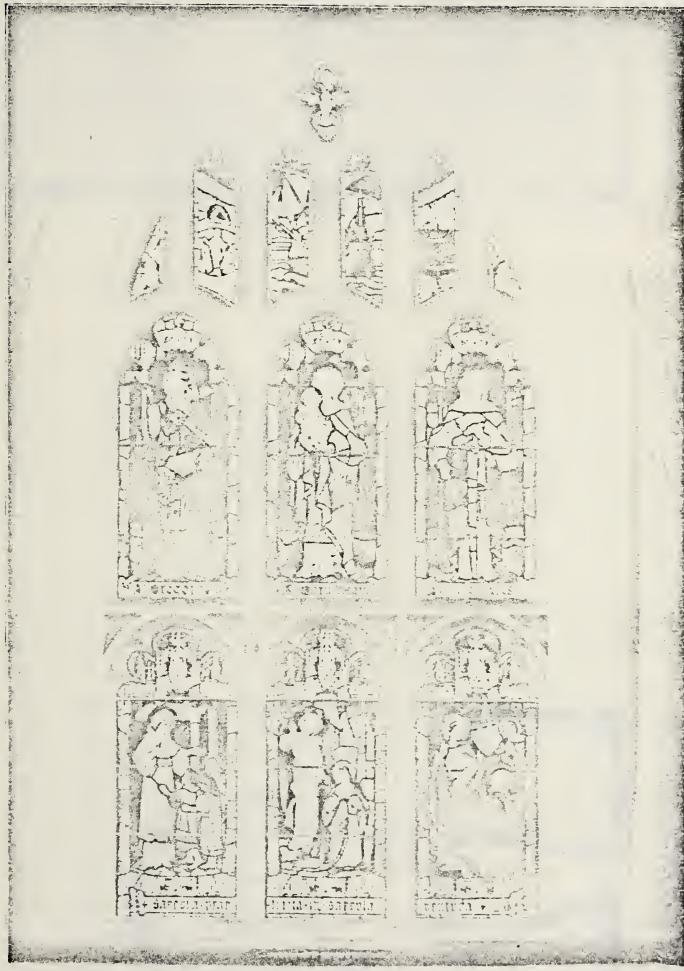
Leading characteristics of this race are founded upon sound moral and religious principles, and practical common sense, and these have survived to a marked degree in all the generations, hence they are almost always found among the "workers", whatever their occupations, whether tillers of the soil, mechanics, merchants, or men in public or professional life. Some ten years ago, a number of Stone descendants living in the vicinity of Boston organized the "Stone Family Association" for the purpose of promoting "Goodfellowship" among its members, carrying on systematic research, gathering and preserving "data" and ultimately publishing a "Stone Genealogy". The officers are as follows: Mr. W. E. Stone, Cambridge, Mass., President; Mr. John Livingston Stone, Marlboro, Mass., Secretary; Miss Agnes Wyman Lincoln, Medford, Mass., Cor. Secretary.

Business meetings are held every year in Boston, also social meetings and excursions to interesting localities are made from time to time. Much has already been done in carrying out the purposes of the association. New and substantial "Memorial Stones" have been placed over the graves of Simon Stone in the Watertown cemetery, and Gregory Stone in the old Cambridge cemetery. A beautiful "Memorial Window" has been placed in the church at Great Bromley, (in Essex England). The dedication of this window was an event of unusual interest in the little Parish and vicinity and took place on Friday, April 29th, 1904. An account of the unveiling ceremonies and description of the

---

<sup>22</sup> From the records of Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution and printed by the State, from the 15th Volume, we learn that there are 47 pages of "Stones" embracing 470 different persons from Massachusetts alone, probably four-fifths of whom were descendants of Simon or Gregory, of these there were: 47 Johns, 33 Samuels, 29 Williams, 27 Jonathans, 13 Davids, 12 Moses, 10 Israels, 9 Isaacs, 6 Nathans, 3 Simons and 3 Gregorys. In studying these records we learn many interesting details. Some evidently were men of some distinction in their time, some were at Bunker Hill and Dorchester, and others were in many engagements at all periods and localities, while not a few were on the roll of "Minute Men" and left their families and employments at the instant call of duty.

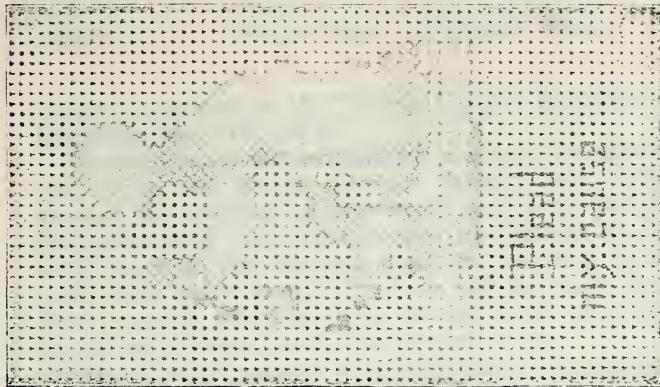




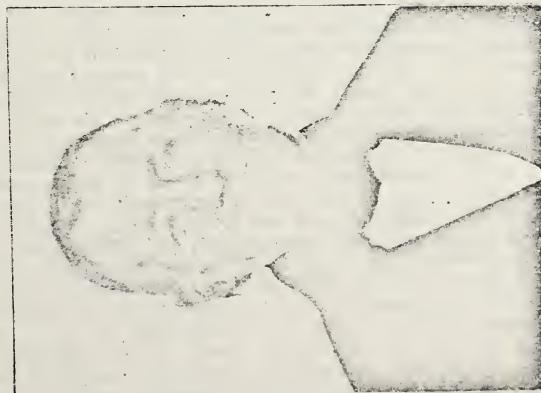
MEMORIAL WINDOW TO SIMON AND GREGORY STONE.

Placed in St. George's Church, Great Bromley, by the Stone Family Association of America. (From photo by C. E. Gowing, Mayland, expressly for this article.) For description see page 23.





Bible book mark of Captain Willard Stone,  
expressive of his keen sympathy for the  
slave. Made about 1860 by his daughter.



Portrait of Capt. Willard Stone at the age  
of 85. (From an Ambrotype of 1860.)



window appeared in the "Essex County Standard", Colchester, England, May 7th, 1904.<sup>23</sup>

The association has published a number of interesting pamphlets containing the results of some faithful and diligent research among the archives of the small groups of parishes in Essex. The printing of these extracts from the ancient records is of much importance to Genealogical students, and it is to be hoped that more discoveries along these lines will be made as time goes on. This is a task that can never be said to be completed but which should go on from generation to generation.

May it be the mission of their posterity to emulate the example of usefulness which was the chief element in the lives of these stalwart and God fearing ancestors.

<sup>23</sup> (From the "Essex County Standard," Colchester, Eng., May 7th, 1904.)

#### MEMORIAL WINDOW UNVEILED.

"On Friday, April 29th, the Hon. Mrs. Bateman unveiled a window, erected to the Glory of God, and to the memory of Simon and Gregory Stone by their descendants in the United States of America. These two brothers were born in the parish of Great Bromley and baptized in the church in which the Memorial is placed. They emigrated to America in 1635 and laid the foundation of the prosperity which has since attended the family. The Rev. Canon Norman, rector of Mistley, dedicated the window, and the Rev. Canon Barlow, rector of Lewford, gave an able address, tracing the continuity of the Church from the Incarnation to the present day. He alluded to the great beauty of the window, and the value of the gift as showing the strength of the ties which bind the people of America to the Mother Country. The window is a "three light transom" window with tracery, in the north aisle. The upper compartments contain simple figures of St. Gregory the Great, St. Mary the Virgin, with the infant Christ, and St. Simon the Apostle; the subject of each lower compartment being a notable incident of their lives, (e. g.) under St. Gregory, St. Gregory and the captive Eng. children in the market place at Rome; under the Virgin Mary, the Annunciation; under St. Simon, his call by our Lord. In the center part of the tracery is represented an old time ship crossing the water illustrative of the emigration of Simon and Gregory Stone; and in the outer parts of the tracery are: on the Sinister side, the Armorial Bearings of their native county Essex, and on the Dexter side, the badge of Massachusetts. Over all, in the topmost panel is the Dove representing the Holy Spirit. On a scroll running through the lower compartments appropriate Latin motto. "Saecula pretenita in Saecula ventura." The color is rich and harmonious in the upper lights and tracery, with a somewhat paler treatment in the lower lights, so as not to unduly obscure the illumination of the church. The window has been designed and executed by Messrs. Harvey and Ashby, of Birmingham, Eng., to whom it was entrusted by Mr. W. E. Stone, of Boston, Mass., U. S., and is a work of great art. Among the clergy present were the Rev. Professor Caldecott, D. D., A. W. Cope, R. H. Grubb, T. H. Bannerman, D. S. Ingram, G. A. Webster, T. D. Churchill, and T. F. T. Grandjean; also Messrs. John Bateman, W. H. Bowles, R. Greenslade, and G. Bird, and Messrs. C. Worden and G. W. Sergent, Church Wardens, and Messrs. E. Cooper, Gosling, F. Johnson, Hayward, Watson, T. Frost, Chisnall, Richardson, G. Johnson, etc. Mr. H. Eagle presided at the organ assisted by Mr. R. Norfolk, Jr., of Elmsted.



## GENERAL WASHINGTON AS A LAND LOCATOR AND DEALER.

GENERAL George Washington was not only first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen, but he was the foremost land locator in the Colonies. The extend of his purchases from the original locaters, or second or third hands, we do not precisely know, but very nearly so, George Washington had a mania for reducing everything to writing and preserving the writing and hence his vestigia are many. An examination of his books in the State Department at Washington, would leave the inference that he spent all his time keeping his books, writing and receiving letters.

Lord Fairfax employed young George, at the age of sixteen, and his nephew George Bryan Fairfax, of near the same age, to survey for him and take their pay in land. It is said the youths took great advantage of the old Lord in the execution of the contract, but he was pleased at the spirit of the acquisition for themselves shown by the lads. So far as the public records of Virginia show, Washington began to purchase lands of the Commonwealth as early as the age of eighteen. In the records in the land office at Richmond, Book G, Page 465, on October 20, 1750, he entered 1003 acres known as Dutch George's on the South Fork of Bull Skin. In Book G, page 136, on March 17, 1753, he entered 760 acres near the head of the South Fork of Bull Skin and on the Barren. These two entries are as plain George Washington. In Book H, page 255, on March 8, 1753, Major George Washington entered 240 acres on the Potomac River between the mouths of Great and Little Cocopan, adjoining a survey made by Daniel Osborne. On page 287 of the same book on April 15, 1753, he entered 240 acres on the Potomac River, in the same, but in this entry he is styled plain Mister. In book K, page 98, on April 5, 1760, he entered 183 acres adjoining Benjamin Grubb, one of the oldest locations in Virginia. For these locations he paid the Commonwealth about two shillings per acre.

He made a list of the lands owned by him, with the values placed on them on July 9, 1799, when he made his will—which list has been frequently published. This list does not include



the Mt. Vernon estate and lands adjoining, about 9,227 acres which he had received from his half brother.

On February 1, 1796, Washington advertised his lands in the vicinity of Mt. Vernon for lease for 14 years. He describes the quality of the land on each farm, arable, meadow and forest, describes the buildings and tells the number of black laborers on each. He does not call them slaves or servants. The River farm near Mt. Vernon had 1,807 arable acres, 67 meadows and 20 in clover. He had a weakness for brick barns and is particular to describe them. The Dogue River had 517 arable acres, 132 acres of meadow and covering for 20 black laborers. Washington speaks of negro quarters uniformly as covering for black laborers. One brick barn of his on the Dogue farm had an open, circular floor to thresh on, so arranged that the grain dropped through and was winnowed on the floor below. Muddy Hole farm had 476 arable acres and 20 of meadow. It had covering for 15 black laborers including their families.

The four farms he advertised for lease had 8,000 acres, enclosed by post and rail fence, and tide waters of rivers and creeks. He stated that the fields were level without stone or stump. That the land was 8 miles from Alexandria, 12 from the Federal City (he was too modest to say Washington) and 16 miles from Georgetown.

He stated that William Pearce, his Superintendent would show the lands, and in Philadelphia, his private Secretary, Mr. Dandridge, would show plates. He stated that the farms had been in his own occupation. He stated he had merchant mill on one farm, with two pairs of burr stones, one pair of French stones to make wheat. That this mill had Evans' patent machine for hoisting and cooling flour. He advertised his lands on the Ohio River, on the south-east side, 9,744 acres for sale. One tract of 587 acres lay 15 miles below Wheeling and fronted on the river two miles. Another of 2,314 acres lay below the mouth of the Little Kanawha and fronted five miles on the river. Another 20 miles below this consisting of 2,448 acres, fronted three miles and 52 poles on the Ohio river. Above the great bend he had 4,395 acres. On the Great Kanawha river he had 23,266 acres.

There were four tracts of 10,990, 7,276, 2,000 and 3,000 acres respectively. The largest tract was three miles above Point Pleasant and six to eight from Gallipolis (the spelling of Gallipolis is the Generals). This tract extended 17 miles and 51



poles along the Kanawha. The 7,276 acre tract, further up the river extended 12 miles and 227 poles along the river. At the conflux of the Great Kanawha and Cole rivers and extending five miles and 88 poles front of them was his 2,000 acre tract. Opposite the third tract on Kanawha lay his fourth tract of 3,000 acres extending six miles and 19 poles along the river. Speaking of the Ohio and Kanawha River Tracts, General Washington said they fronted 57 miles on the two rivers and were all surveyed before any settlement or grants. He stated they were entered many years before; some as far back as 25 years and the titles were indisputable. He speaks of three tracts on the Little Miami. 830,977 and 1,235 acres respectively.

He stated he had owned them for twelve years, and that they were near Judge Symmes grants on the opposite side of the river, in the neighborhood of Cincinnati and Fort Washington. That he had never seen them, but that the Surveyors had reported them as valuable. The first of these surveys 1,650 for 839 acres was made Christmas Day, 1787, by John O'Bannon, Deputy Surveyor on warrant 3753, which Washington had purchased. George Marshall and Josiah Stout were chain carriers and Evan Shelby was marker. Josiah Stout was afterward killed by the Indians in the war of 1791. He was of the same family as E. P. Stout, the Fifth Street, Cincinnati Banker.

On May 27, 1788, John O'Bannon surveyed 977 acres for General George Washington on warrants 3753 and 3760, on the Little Miami. The survey is numbered 1775 and lies partly in Anderson Township, Hamilton County, and in Union Township in Clermont County.

On the next day the same surveyor made survey 1765 for 1,235 acres for General George Washington on part of Military Warrant 3753. This land is in Miami Township, Clermont County, on the left bank of the Miami River.

A survey number 403 for 1,000 acres was made January 5, 1788, on warrant 135 in the name of George Washington by John O'Bannon, D. S., but this was not our George, but a Lieutenant of that name in the Continental Army of Virginia. His warrant called for 2,666 2-3 acres, 1,000 of which was located as above in Pierce Township, Clermont County, and 500 acres in Bowling Green Township, Marion County.



In 1796, Washington had 5,000 acres in two tracts of 2,000 and 3,000 acres on Rough Creek on the Green River in Kentucky, which he estimated at \$10,000.

At the same time he estimated his lands on the Northwest Territory, 3,051 acres, at \$15,255.

At this time, 1796, he owned 27,846 acres in Virginia exclusive of the Mt. Vernon estate of 9,227 acres. These he valued in 1799, at \$124,880. His lands on the Ohio he valued at \$97,440. His lands on the Kanawha at \$200,000. He had in 1799 lands in Maryland, 1,119 acres which he valued at \$9,820, land in Pennsylvania, 234 acres, which he valued at \$\_\_\_\_\_.

General Washington was entitled to receive 23,333.33 acres of land from the State of Virginia for services rendered in the Revolutionary War, as a Major General of Virginia, but he declined to apply for or take the same for the same reasons he declined pay for his services under the law of the Continental Congress. The only Military Bounty Lands warrants he ever owned were those he located in the Northwest Territory, afterward in Clermont and Hamilton Counties, Ohio. These were patented to him by Virginia on December 1, 1790, and on March 3, 1807, Congress by an Act of that date confirmed the title of his executors. On April 30, 1807, and January 8, 1808, the United States patented there lands to the heirs of General John Neville, of Pittsburg, Pa., and Major Henry Massie, of Louisville, Ky., directly contrary to its laws, previously enacted.

On Oct. 29, 1907, Col. Robert E. Lee, Jr., a grandson of General Robert E. Lee, was appointed administrator de bonis non of the estate of General George Washington in Fairfax County, Va. On Dec. 5, 1907, a bill was introduced in the Senate and House to give the administrator \$305,100 for these lands. No report on it was made in the 60th Congress and it was reintroduced in both houses in the 61st Congress. All the facts in relation to the claim are plain and simple and have been printed in the *Ohio Archaeological Quarterly* for July, 1910.

On February 16, 1911, the Committee on Private Land Claims unanimously reported the claim was just but recommended its payment in land. The Committee did this against the recommendation of Secretary Ballinger to the contrary.



THE WASHINGTON CLAIM BEFORE CONGRESS IN THE  
LIGHT OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON  
PRIVATE LAND CLAIMS OF THE 61st CONGRESS.

Argument of NELSON W. EVANS, ESQ.

THE report of the Committee found all the facts alleged by the personal representative to be true, and has so published them. The heirs were well aware all the time that no other finding could properly have been made. The question between the Committee and the heirs was simply as to the manner in which the claim should be satisfied.

The heirs claimed that under the Doddridge-McArthur precedent of 1830 and 1831, the satisfaction must be in money, and the Committee found that it should be in lands, as the Warrants originally called for. In Governor McArthur's case, Congress, under the act of May 26, 1824, volume 4, page 70, established a Commission which valued the lands located by General McArthur, 14,000 acres, which the United States had wrongfully taken and sold, and Congress by the acts of May 26, 1830, volume 4, page 405, and February 12, 1831, volume 4, page 440, paid the amount of the valuation fixed by the Commission, with interest from March 4, 1825, until paid, which sums appropriated at the date of the two acts amounted to \$84,445.97. It was on the basis of the McArthur precedent that the heirs of General Washington made up and presented their claim.

Their claim is based on two decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States, the first made May 16, 1824, and the second made in January, 1828.

The first case is Doddridge vs. Thompson, 9th Wheaton, 478, in which the question as to whether Governor McArthur's 14,000 acres of land, in seven surveys, were part of the Virginia Military District or not. The Supreme Court held that they were in the Virginia military district, and that the United States had wrongfully sold them as part of the public lands. The Court also held that the United States held the lands in the District in trust for the holders of Virginia Continental Warrants.

In Jackson vs. Clark, 1st Peters 666, the Supreme Court in like manner sustained the trust under which these lands were sold. It was following the doctrine in these two cases, that caused the passage of the acts of 1830 and 1831 before mentioned.



In establishing the precedents in the acts of 1830 and 1831, referred to, Congress considered it was simply performing its duty under the two great cases before cited. Governor McArthur had made his surveys on lands already sold and patented by the Government, but did so because he believed that the lands he located his warrants upon were in the Virginia Military District, and were not therefore subject to sale by the Government. The Supreme Court sustained him and Congress paid for the lands. In the Washington case, General Washington was undoubtedly the first locator on his lands by 18 years, and his surveys were confirmed by the act of August 10, 1790, which confirmed locations previously made; and by the act of May 18, 1800, which directed patents to issue on locations made on Revolution warrants. The adverse title did not begin till February 26, 1806, and at once the Original Executors of General Washington applied to Congress to confirm and secure their title. In consequence of their petition, the act of March 3rd, 1807, as to Revolution warrants was passed to confirm the title of General Washington's Executors and others in like situation. General Washington's Executors were given until March 23, 1812, to return their surveys and obtain patents.

This act of March 3, 1807, was specifically extended no less than five times as follows:

Feb. 22, 1815, Vol. 3, page 212, 2 years; April 11, 1815, vol. 3, page 423, 2 years; Feb. 9, 1821, vol. 3, page 612, 4 years; March 1, 1832, vol. 3, page 772, 4 years. Time expired January 4, 1827.

In addition to the extension of this specific act until January 4, 1827, there were general extensions of the act of March 3, 1807, until January 1, 1852, as follows:

March 26, 1810, vol. 2, page 569; Nov. 3, 1814, vol. 3, page 143; May 20, 1826, vol. 4, page 189; July 7, 1838, vol. 5, page 262; Aug. 19, 1841, vol. 5, page 449; July 24, 1846, vol. 9, page 41; Feb. 20, 1851, vol. 9, page 421. Time expired January 1, 1852.

Hence, notwithstanding the United States had wrongfully and contrary to its own laws and pledges, conveyed the Washington lands away in 1807 and 1808, yet had General Washington's Executors returned their surveys at any time prior to January 1, 1852, the United States would have been bound by its own laws to have patented these lands to them, but in as much as it had already patented them to Neville's heirs and Massie 44 years previous to January 1, 1852, its patents to General Washington



would have been ineffective, and then it would have been called on to have given the Executors the value of the lands. After January 1, 1852, until December 12, 1852, there was no law for the further satisfaction of the warrants in the Virginia Military District of Ohio. At the latter date Virginia relinquished all claims on the lands of the Virginia Military District for the satisfaction of the Virginia Military Bounties of her officers and soldiers, and as a consideration therefore, the United States undertook to satisfy all the warrants outstanding still out of the public lands. This engagement, or trust, had no limitation of time in the compact between Virginia and the United States, and there has been no further compact between the two. Hence, by the terms of the contract, one trust was substituted for another, and there never was any limitation of time on either trust.

The ethical situation was this: On March 2, 1807, the United States declared in its act of the date, that it would not thereafter recognize any second locations upon prior locations in the Virginia Military District. On the next day, it pledged itself to give the Washington lands to his Executors by March 23, 1812, upon their returning their surveys by that time. Then on April 30, 1807, and January 8, 1808, it completely disabled itself from ever making that pledge good, by patenting these lands to the heirs of General John Neville and Major Henry Massie.

Then it extended the time for the return of the Washington surveys from March 23, 1812, until January 1, 1852, by twelve acts, special and general, already cited, and which appear in order on page 36 of claimants brief filed in the 61st Congress. The proviso of March 2, 1807, making unlawful second locations was extended in these same acts. The Committee while fully appreciating the facts presented by the Administrator of General Washington, apparently did not give any weight to the Doddridge-McArthur precedent. It must have clearly overlooked that. It placed the estate of General Washington precisely in the same position as though he had never located his warrants prior to January 1, 1852, and had that been the case, the relief reported February 16, 1911, by the Committee on Private Land Claims would have been precisely the relief which should have been afforded his estate. But the facts are, that he made his locations in 1788, on land subject to the same, and not previously entered, and that he and his estate held these lands, and paid taxes thereon for eighteen years. He contributed his entire services to his country



during the Revolutionary War free, and in relinquishments of land and money, he contributed to the United States \$281,333, three-fifths of the amount of the estate of which he died seized. When he died he was reported the wealthiest citizen in the country and his estate was valued by him at \$530,000 of which the lands embraced in the claim herein discussed was placed at \$15,255.

To treat the claim of his estate as though his warrants were never located, is to approve the fraud and wrong of Joseph Kerr, a Deputy Surveyor of the United States, who robbed the Washington estate of its lands in Ohio, directly contrary to the laws of Congress, enacted to prevent that very thing. At that time, the wrong was about to be perpetuated on Washington's estate, the attention of Congress was called to the matter, and the famous proviso of the act of March 2, 1807, was solely due to the Washington case. The acts of 1824, 1830, and 1831 passed for the relief of Governor McArthur and Doddridge were passed because it was thought at that time that the decision of the Supreme Court in *Doddridge vs. Thompson*, 9th Wheaton, 478, and in *Jackson vs. Clark*, 1st Peters 666, required their passage. Congress was impressed at the time between 1824 and 1831, that the two great cases just cited required the enactment of this legislation to protect the honor and credit of the United States. The case of General Washington's heirs is much stronger than that of McArthur and Doddridge because there never was any controversy as to the fact that his lands were within the reservation. Then the act of March 3, 1807, and the several extensions thereof, were a distinct pledge of the United States that on returning the surveys on or before January 1, 1852, the Executors should have the titles to the land. In fact, there was no time after January 8, 1808, when the United States could have redeemed the pledge contained in the act of March 3, 1807, and its extensions.

If we are all equal before the law, then the heirs of General Washington are entitled to the same relief as Governor McArthur and his assignees received under the act of 1824, 1830, and 1831.

Up to January 1, 1852, his heirs were not in default and might legally have demanded this land for the United States. The latter not having been able since January 8, 1808, to have redeemed its pledge, would have been compelled to have given a money equivalent, following the McArthur precedent.

In order to preserve the authority of the two cases cited, and the McArthur precedent following them, it is necessary that



Congress should find the value of these lands in money and give a money reward.

General Washington valued these lands on July 9, 1799, and fixed their value at \$15,255, which was \$5.00 per acre. At that time, the lands stood in virgin timber. On December 5, 1907, these were again valued by a competent committee acting under oath, and their value as virgin lands was fixed at \$305,100. That covers their increase for a period of 108 years, and is an increase of \$289,845, for the period, or \$2,684.11 a year for a period. By this plan, on January 1, 1852, these lands were worth the sum of \$147,472.83. The increase since January 1, 1852, to the presentation of the claim has been \$153,027.17. Every trustee is required to account for a trust fund as of its value, on the date when the accounting is demanded. The United States was undoubtedly a trustee for the lands, and as such, chargeable in favor of the beneficiary of the trust.

The payment of this claim in money does not excuse or palliate the fault of the United States in permitting Joseph Kerr to rob General Washington's estate of these lands, and it fully recognizes the force and effect of the McArthur-Doddridge precedent, which the committee appears to have overlooked, or ignored, when the lawyers and the courts of that period were fully of the opinion that the acts of 1824, 1830 and 1831 were required in order to carry out the doctrine of the cases of Doddridge vs. Thompson, 9th Wheaton 478, and Jackson vs. Clark, 1st Peters 666.

This claim should be settled on a basis which should be honorable to both the United States and the personal representatives of General Washington and that basis should be satisfactory to both parties. General Washington gave to his country eight years of inestimable services as Commander in Chief of its armies. He also gave it in land and money, the equivalent of \$281,333.

In return it took his lands, 3,051 acres in the State of Ohio, in direct violation of its own laws, and its own pledges. It gave them to parties who seized them under second locations, and who, by the aid of one of its officers, unlawfully and wrongfully took them from the lawful owners, ascertained by act of Congress. The trustee, as the United States was in this case, should make full and just restitution, and the plan of money compensation suggested by this article, recognizes and gives full force to all the laws, decisions, precedents and acts which should be considered by the United States in disposing of this matter.



The attempted relief by the privilege of selection of 3,100 acres of Government land is no relief at all in comparison with the claim. The utmost the administrator could hope to realize out of it, under the most favorable circumstances, would be \$24,800, or only \$9,545 more than the value of the lands in 1799. This sum would be but 8 per centum of the claim as presented without interest. The United States cannot afford to pay off a claim in favor of the personal representative of its first President at 8 cents on the dollar. It cannot afford to send the personal representative of the Father of his Country searching over all the Public Lands, which are now very meager compared to what they have been, and most of which have been withdrawn from entry, to find 8 per centum of his claim. Neither can it afford to ratify its action in patenting General Washington's lands to Neville's heirs and Massie, as that was contrary to its laws and pledges. Hence the only remedy is to find the cash equivalent of this claim and pay it in money. In making an adjustment of this claim it is well to consider the affect of the allowance. If it pays but 8 per centum of the claim, it will not be creditable to the United States. While General Washington gave 3-5 of the amount of his estate and his whole time and service for eight years free to his country, it would hardly be reciprocal to allow him but 8 per centum of his claim against the Government.

Then again, the United States sought after this contract of 1783, with Virginia, whereby it obtained the whole of the Northwest Territory composing Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin, and that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi River, on condition that it would discharge Virginia's debt to her Revolutionary soldiers and Col. George Roger Clark's soldiers, by reservation of certain lands for their warrants. Then the United States took General Washington's lands and used it to pay its debts to General John Neville's heirs, and Major Henry Massie, and never has paid its debt to General Washington. The transaction as history develops it, is not creditable to our country.

The claim has been pending before Congress since December 5, 1907, and was not reported on till February 16, 1911, more than three years after presented; and at a time when it could not be acted on at the 61st Congress. While the report reflects great honor in the Committee making it, at the same time, some of the strongest reasons for its prompt allowance and payment have apparently been overlooked, and it is the duty of Congress to consider all precedents demanding the payment of the claim and to act promptly for the honor of the entire country.



## THE STORY OF A CRIME COMMITTED BY A GREAT STATE.

**T**HREE was born in Ohio in 1811, a boy whose inheritance was poverty, and one of the common names of the country, Wilson. He was a plain farmers son brought up to the hardest daily toil. In the interval of daily labor he obtained such schooling as the vicinage afforded. He became a country store keeper, and was successful in it. He made and saved his money. He married and had one son, and then his wife died. He never remarried.

The opening of the Civil War found him a prosperous country merchant, with considerable accumulation of money. He was a patriot by instinct. The war set him thinking. He invested every dollar he had in money in the first government bonds issued, and induced all his neighbors to do the same. He said if the country went down, he was willing his fortune should go with it. In the summer of 1861, his only son went into the army for three years, with his full concurrence, but the son needed no driving or encouragement. He had the same spirit as his father. The son died in service on March 4, 1862. But Mr. Wilson felt that the services of his son were not enough. He thought the County of Adams ought to raise a regiment, but he felt he was not the one to command. He secured his friend Joseph R. Cockerill, a native of Virginia, and a high toned gentleman to be the Colonel, and the 70th Ohio Infantry was raised, largely by Mr. Wilson's efforts. To help the matter along he became Captain of Company E, when he was just past fifty years, five years above the military age. He had a company made up of men like himself, a good deal of the order of Cromwell's Iron-sides. He had in his company three men of his own age, and one who was aged fifty-five years. He was in the battle of Shiloh, and did prodigies of valor. On the march to Corinth he was taken with fever and lay for months between life and death. He was not able to rejoin his regiment until September, 1862, but his superior officers saw he could not endure the hardships, of the service, and at their recommendation, amounting to a command, he resigned November 27, 1862. But he was determined to aid his country all he could. In the fall of 1863 he was made a candidate for the Ohio Senate, without his knowl-



edge or consent, but accepted the nomination and was elected. In the summer of 1865, he was re-nominated and re-elected and rendered his district distinguished service in the Senate of Ohio for four years. In 1866, he was nominated for Congress, without any solicitation on his part, and elected. He was re-nominated and re-elected, to two other successive terms in Congress, in the same manner.

In 1872, he retired to private life. From 1856 to 1860 he had been engaged in merchandise in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, in connection with a half brother, and had made large sums of money, which in 1860 he had loaned out on mortgages in the State of Indiana, and kept the loans there until he was sued by Adams County, Ohio, for taxes, April 20, 1879. Under the advice of the late Hon. William Lawrence, of Bellefontaine, he had returned these mortgages for taxes in Indiana, where he made it and where he had kept it invested. The years in question, 1874 to 1878, both inclusive, his returns in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, were as follows: 1874, \$68,000, 1875, \$82,000, 1876, \$90,000, 1877, \$112,000, 1878, \$100,000. His residence in the same years was in Scott Township, Adams County, Ohio, a rural township. He was the largest tax payer in Scott township, and his personal taxes paid most of the townships expenses.

In 1879, at the age of 67 years, Mr. Wilson thought he had the confidence and respect of all his neighbors, and he looked forward to a peaceful and serene old age. The taxing authorities of Adams County, Ohio, invited a tax spy into the county and made a contract with him to pay him 25 per cent of his findings. He investigated Mr. Wilson's tax record in Adams County, Ohio, for five years, 1874 to 1878, and for the same years he investigated his tax record in Tippecanoe County, Indiana. He found Mr. Wilson had returned taxes in both states. Mr. Wilson had returned \$49,600 in 1878 and \$79,064 in 1879 in Adams County, Ohio, and refused to list the further sum of \$90,000 in Adams County. The inquisitor knew Mr. Wilson's residence to be in Adams County, Ohio, but he took up the amounts he had returned in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, for the years to 1878, both inclusive, charged them at the tax rate in Scott township, Adams County, Ohio, for those years and made up a tax bill of \$6,334.00, added \$800 for penalty, making a total of \$7,134.00. For this the County Treasurer sued Mr. Wilson, on April 10, 1879, charging him with making false tax

## CHAPTER 7

the most prominent and best known.

It is a well-known fact that the

most important factor in the

success of any business is the

ability of the management to

keep the workers satisfied and

motivated to do their best.

This is particularly true in the

case of a small business where

the manager must be able to

keep the workers satisfied and

motivated to do their best.

This is particularly true in the

case of a small business where

the manager must be able to

keep the workers satisfied and

motivated to do their best.

This is particularly true in the

returns. Mr. Wilson defended, setting out all the facts, that the money was made in Indiana, was invested there, and the evidences of all the transactions were there in the hands of his agent who had invested the money; that the money was properly taxable in the state of Indiana, under its laws, and had been listed there, and taxes paid on it there, but his defences were held bad, and judgment rendered against him, in the first court, for the full amount. As soon as Mr. Wilson was sued for taxes in Adams County, Ohio, he changed his domicile to Tippecanoe County, Indiana, and returned all his moneys and credits there from 1880 to 1884, both years inclusive. His doing of this created great distress in Scott Township, Adams County, Ohio, for his taxes had kept up the township schools.

He took the case to the District Court of his county, which cut off the penalty of \$800, and affirmed the judgment. He then took the case to the Supreme Court of the state, Oct. 28, 1880. There the case was passed at Mr. Wilson's request till January 1, 1884. On March 6, 1882, he donated to Adams County, for a Children's Home, \$50,000 less the sum he should be required to pay in this inquisitor's tax suit. The county accepted the donation, and Mr. Wilson paid the judgment. In the settlement of the case, it was agreed that Mr. Wilson should return his domicile to Adams County, Ohio, and never again should his tax returns be questioned. This agreement was faithfully observed by the county, and in 1885 Mr. Wilson returned his domicile to Adams county, and thereafter made his tax returns there. The county realized from the donation \$46,667.03, but left the money in Mr. Wilson's hands, and it was paid out on his personal checks, as the grounds were purchased and the buildings erected. Afterwards by his will, he endowed the Institution with \$35,000 in money and \$15,000 in farm lands. He also gave the county \$5,000 to erect a soldiers monument, and \$150,000 for the support of the worthy poor.

Here was a case where the sum of \$482,000 was taxed in two states. Mr. Wilson believed it taxable in Indiana. He returned it there and paid taxes on it. Afterwards the state of Ohio availed itself of the services of a tax spy, under its odious Inquisitor Law, and compelled Mr. Wilson to pay the sum of \$6,334 taxes a second time, on the same property. The taxes in each state were strictly legal, and the fact that Mr. Wilson had returned the property in Indiana, and paid taxes on it there, in



accordance with the laws of Indiana, and under the most eminent legal advice, was no defence to the tax proceedings in Ohio. Owing to the XI Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, the General Government of the United States was powerless to compel the State of Ohio to forego its claims.

Today the laws of both the states of Indiana and Ohio are the same, and the same property is taxable in both jurisdictions. Under the circumstances the State of Ohio, should have abandoned its claim to taxes on the same property on which Mr. Wilson had already returned in Indiana, and notified Mr. Wilson thereafter to return all his choses in action in the state of his residence. This would have been the fair and honorable course for the state, but like Shylock, it insisted on its pound of flesh and obtained it. The courts of Ohio were bound to sustain its laws and did so. When the people of this country realize the true principles of government, the XI Amendment to the United States Constitution will be repealed, and the United States Government will be made the arbitor between conflicting claims of the states, as it should have been in the first instance.

The Soldiers Monument provided for by Mr. Wilson was erected in the grounds of the Wilson's Childrens Home, and a bust of the donor placed therein

John T. Wilson was a true patriot. He periled his entire fortune in the interest of his country. He gave the life of his only son, to his country, and freely offered his own. He served his state in its legislature, and his country in its congress with ability. At no time did he ever solicit a nomination to an office, but his offices were given him without any solicitation on his part. He was a model American citizen. Every duty he ever did was well performed. He never tried to do anything great, but by thorough performance, he ennobled the common duties of life, and yet in that Temple of Justice which stands in plain view of his noble charity, and of the Soldiers Monument, carrying his features in marble, there is a record prepared under the laws of Ohio, declaring that he was not a good citizen; that he avoided the payment of his taxes to his state and county for five consecutive years, and was compelled to pay them at the extremity of the law.

There is not a citizen of Adams County, or the of State of Ohio, who knew Mr. Wilson, or knew these facts, believes that record to be true. On the contrary all such persons believe Mr.



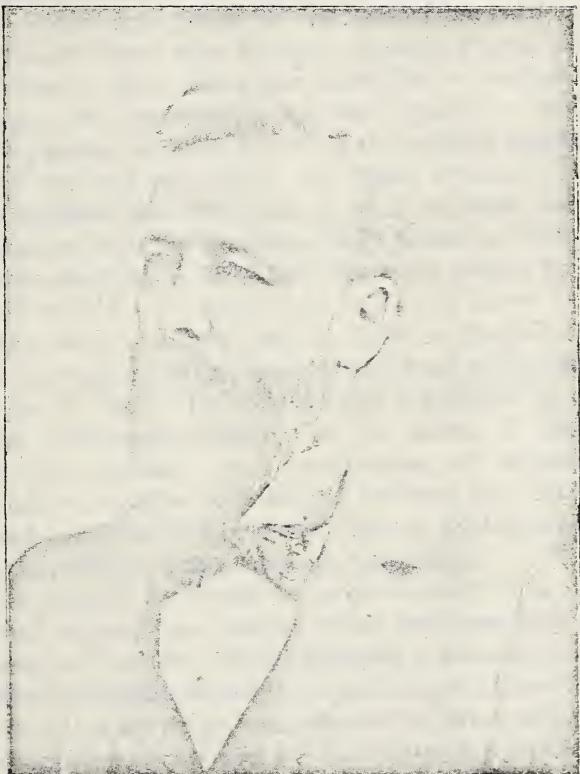
Wilson to have been a noble patriot, a model citizen, and a true Christian, and yet that record remains and will speak long after the real facts have been claimed by oblivion. Is it not true that the people of Ohio should so amend or change their laws, that a case like this should never and can never occur? Is it not time that the people of the state of Ohio shall provide that under its tax system, such gross and rank injustice cannot and shall not be done? But for its unjust Tax Inquisitor law, such a case could not occur, and today, were the same public officers who enforced that law in that instance alive, and called on again to enforce the same, they would refuse to do so, and to make a report which is a lasting disgrace to them and to their county. And through it all Mr. Wilson believed in the Ohio tax system, and tried to live up to it.

When men of the character of the late John T. Wilson are to be singled out as tax victims, is it not time to call a halt? Must such men be compelled to pay tribute twice in order that a paid informer should secure 25 per cent of the amount? Does the state of Ohio, maintain its tax system for the benefit of paid informers and spies?

After the preparation of the above article I had a conversation with the late Henry Collings who was prosecuting Attorney of Adams County at the time of the suit against Mr. Wilson. He informed me that when the Commissioners were about to employ a tax spy they asked him who would be investigated. He declined to answer but after appointed, took up no case but Mr. Wilson's. Mr. Collings stated that had the officers known that Mr. Wilson would be singled out as the only victim, the contract would never have been made. He further stated that after the whole matter had been disposed of the county officers were of the opinion that they would never again have anything to do with tax inquisitor proceedings.

On February 25, 1910, the court house in West Union, Ohio, was burned up and all the odious record in the tax case with it I believe it was a direct judgment of God on the county for having such a record.





ALEX. W. KRUMM.



## ALEX. W. KRUMM.

(Contributed by GEO. W. RUGGLES)

ALEXANDER WASHINGTON KRUMM died in Columbus, Ohio, December 19, 1910. He was the fifth child of Martin and Fredericka (Fichtner) Krumm, and was born March 12, 1850, on the S. W. corner of Sixth and State Streets. When three years old his parents removed to the east side of Fourth Street near the alley between Friend (Main) and Mound Streets, where his father established a machine shop and later began the manufacture of iron fencing, a business still flourishing under the management of the younger brother Martin. Here his boyhood and youth were spent attending school and working between times in the shop with his father and brothers. He graduated from the Columbus High School in 1868, and for a time, while deciding on his future career, he clerked for his oldest brother Fred in his dry goods store on Fourth Street. At the age of twenty years he entered the law office of English & Baldwin, as a law student and after three years of hard study was admitted to the Bar in 1873. He soon formed a partnership with J. H. Heitman, afterwards Mayor. In the spring of 1879 he was elected City Solicitor by a combination of Republicans and Greenbackers, and so well did he perform the duties of that office and so popular did he become that in 1881 he was re-elected on the Republican ticket without opposition.

At the close of his second term he declined to be a candidate again and resumed the practice of law and soon built up a large and lucrative business which continued until within a few years past when ill health compelled his gradual withdrawal from active practice. As a lawyer he was noted for accuracy and painstaking care in drawing papers and for close attention to the details of practice. He was one of the very few lawyers in Columbus who could draw legal papers with equal accuracy and facility in both German and English.

Mr. Krumm was married in 1875 to Miss Mary M. Zettler, and was the father of ten children of whom seven, together with their mother survive him.

He was a man of high character, public spirited and deeply interested in the upbuilding and improving of Columbus—was an officer and active working member of the south side Business



and Improvement Association from its organization. He was also one of the Board of Directors of the Ohio National Bank from its beginning until his death.

He was always prominent in musical circles, was an active member of the Columbus Maennerchor from his youth until a few years ago when he was made an honorary member. He was also connected with the Leiderkrantz, and was one of the organizers of the late Orpheus Club. Mr Krumm was a member of the old Grant and Wilson Glee Club and sang with that famous club in Washington at the second inauguration of President Grant. He was for sometime a member of this society.

Mr. Krumm was an ardent advocate of cremation and was the first president of the Columbus Branch of the Cincinnati Crematory Association. His body was cremated and the ashes buried in the family lot in Green Lawn Cemetery.

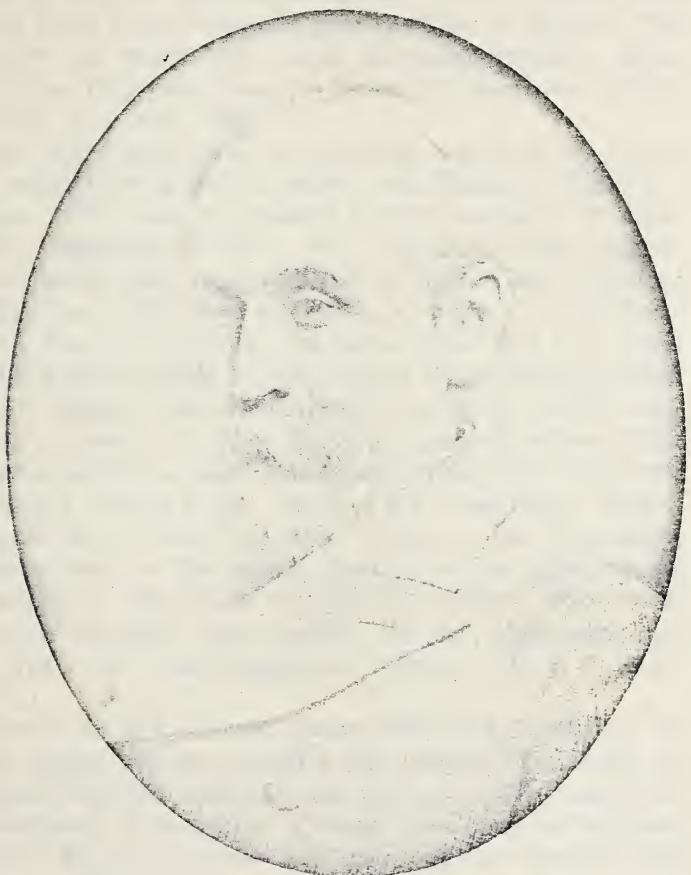
---

#### ERSKINE BOIES FULLERTON, M. D.

THAT the rational and natural pride and interest which one may feel in one's ancestors may be inflated into an irrational pride, and that this attitude of mind is not indigenous exclusively to either side of the Atlantic, is rather amusingly illustrated by the story of one of the Fullerton's who on going over to Scotland, was very coldly received by two maiden ladies, the only living representatives of the family in that country. After several topics of conversation had been introduced and quashed, he happened to repeat the rather foolish remark of one of the American branch—that she "thanked God every day that she had been born a Fullerton." Then the old lady arose, and putting out a shaking hand said "Ah, its the true bluid, it's the true bluid." True blood or not, the subject of this sketch had no such exaggerated idea of the importance of his family. He often said "The Fullertons have never been over-distinguished, but they have always been respected and educated gentle-folk."

There is no doubt that the name of the family called Fullerton was originally Fity-Louis. Tradition says that the first of the name in Great Britain entered with William the Conqueror and settled in Shropshire. Soon afterward he or his son went to Scotland with Walter, (a descendant of King Bangno who





ERSKINE BOIES FULLERTON.



became High Steward to the reigning Scottish monarch and so founded the Stuart family and dynasty.) and was made hereditary fowler to the king, for this reason he called his estate Fowler-ton.

In 1601-2, some of the Fullertons went over to Ireland from the Isle of Arran in the invasion under the Earl of Antrim. The ancestors of the branch now under discussion probably went, however, some fifty years later, for he was a Covenanter and the Covenanters date from 1638.

The first direct ancestor of the American branch of the Fullertons, of whom there is definite record, was Humphrey Fullerton, from about 1670; came to America in 1723, settled in Douegal Township, Lancaster County, Pa. He came from Ireland, his father having gone from Scotland to Ireland and settled at Bush Mills, two miles from the Giants Causeway. This Humphrey—the first of a line of six, the last of whom died a few years ago, without issue—fought at the battle of Boyne Water in 1690. The sword which he used descended in the family, until, tradition says, it came to a New England housewife whose thrift would not allow her to have such a useless thing about, and who had it made a carving knife. Some of the “true-blood” Fullertons, would like to have had hers. This, the first Humphrey, undoubtedly came to this country because it was impossible for Presbyterians of self-respect to stay in Ireland, where even Presbyterian marriages were invalid. His son, Humprhey 2nd, was six years old when brought to America (Born in 1717, died 1778.)

Humphrey the 3rd, his son, (born 1748, died 1790), was six feet, five inches tall and weighed 460 pounds, thus using up much good Fullerton material, and leaving hardly enough for his descendants, the majority of whom have been rather short ever since. He was surveyor and surveyed the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania; and like some other men of the time (among them George Washington) he made much money out of surveying. In the Revolution he was a contractor; was too corpulent to fight.

His 3rd son, (born 1778, died 1835), Thomas, the grandfather of Erskine B. Fullerton, settled in Baltimore where he was for some time successful. Stewart, he owned slaves and his son, Hugh, was brought up as the son of a Southern gentleman usually was. He was given a slave of his own age, as play fel-



low, to grow up to be his body-servant. Hugh was much attached to this boy, and when one day, for some misdemeanor Hugh's father gave the negro a severe beating, Hugh's rage was unbounded; he said that from that day he was the Abolitionist in spirit which he afterward became in fact. Thomas Fullerton failed in business in Baltimore in 1814 and came West, to go into farming. His farm was in Fayette County, Ohio. He cared little for the life and left most of the care of the farm to his second son, Hugh Stewart, born 1805, died 1863. Hugh was not much more than a child when the care of the farm devolved upon him, and he often said he "had had no childhood." He was a book-lover, and in those days the man who had literary tastes went into the church. He became a Presbyterian minister, and was much beloved by his congregations until the war broke out. He then had a church in Chillicothe, a town largely settled by Southerners and extremely Southern in its sympathies. His congregation objected to the opinions he had upon Abolition, and on one occasion he was stoned. He left Chillicothe and went to Salem, Ohio, where Erskine Boies Fullerton was born August 29, 1842. The Fullerton home in Salem while not a regular station upon the socalled "Underground Railway" was yet always open to the runaway slaves, and among Erskine's earliest recollections were those of the poor trembling black wretches who came to his father's house, were fed, clothed and sent on their way.

Erskine Boies Fullerton was graduated from Miami University in 1864; from Starling Medical College in 1866. He went to the Civil war in 1863-4 with a company of college boys and served about Cumberland Gap. He was made a lieutenant. In 1871 he married Fanny Platt, (born April 12, 1847, died May 28, 1896), daughter of William A. Platt, of Columbus, Ohio. He was Professor of Materia Medica in Starling Medical College from 1875 to 1907, and trustee of the college from 1887 until his death. Among Erskine's early memories was that of being taken by his father to hear Emerson lecture. This was considered questionable, almost heretical and possibly made an ineffaceable impression on the boy's mind. However that may be, certainly his tendencies were always toward morality rather than religious belief, toward ethical culture rather than dogma. He was an intelligent reader of good books, with the old-fashioned and delightful habit of talking over, in an intelligent way,



what he had read. His familiarity with history and general knowledge of most various and unexpected kinds, made him, to his family, a sort of "ready reference" and whenever a question arose the first idea was not to bother with an Encyclopaedia, but to "ask father." Sensitive to a fault, he was yet of an honest and independent spirit which made him choose the right, as he saw it, rather than the popular course. This combination of traits caused him much suffering, but gave him much charm, as his own sensitiveness made him understand and enter into the feelings of others, while with his independent, logical, and original mind he could entertain without banality and instruct without pedantry. His responsive kindness and humor made him a most delightful travelling companion and he was never so happy as when, Columbus disappearing in the distance, he had started on his yearly outing. He died suddenly, from apoplexy, July 31, 1909, in Portland, Oregon, on his way, after a leisurely trip through the West, to the exposition at Seattle.

L. F. G.

For the genealogical data and historical items contained in this sketch I am indebted to an unpublished account of the Fullerton family by the Reverend Thomas Fullerton, D. D.



## FULLERTON GENEALOGY,

1. HUMPHREY<sup>1</sup> FULLERTON, of Ireland, came to America in 1721 (?); settled in Donigal Township, Lancaster County, Penn. He had sons (no record of the daughters, if any):

2.      i. HUMPHREY<sup>2</sup> FULLERTON.  
          ii. ALEXANDER<sup>2</sup> FULLERTON (?).

### 2

HUMPHREY<sup>2</sup> FULLERTON (*Humphrey<sup>1</sup>*). Six years old when brought to America; d. 1778, in Lancaster Co., Penn.; m. — Clark. His children were (probably not in this order):

3.      i. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON.  
4.      ii. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON.  
5.      iii. HUMPHREY<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON.  
iv.     iv. JANE<sup>3</sup> (JEAN) FULLERTON, m. — White.  
v.     v. SUSANNE<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON, m. — White (another one).  
vi.    vi. ANN<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Woods, of N. W. Penn.  
vii.   vii. MARY<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON, m. — McFadden, of Philadelphia.  
viii.   viii. BETTY<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Miller, of Coshocton Co., O.

### 5

HUMPHREY<sup>3</sup> FULLERTON (*Humphrey<sup>2</sup>* and Clark, *Humphrey<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Lancaster Co., Penn., 1748; d. in Franklin Co., Penn., 1790; m. Feb. 7, 1769, Martha Mitchell. Their children were:

6.      i. DAVID<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, b. Oct. 4, 1772, d. Feb. 1, 1843. His children were (probably not in this order):  
i. MATHEW LIND<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON.  
ii. HUMPHREY<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, d. in California in 1849,  
leaving children (1) William<sup>6</sup> Fullerton, b. 1827,  
of Louisville, Ky.; (2) John Q. A.<sup>6</sup> Fullerton, a  
Presbyterian Minister in Penn.; (3) Joseph (?)<sup>6</sup>  
Fullerton, of Augusta, Ga.  
iii. JEANETTE<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Gordon.  
iv. MARTHA<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Rogers, of Miss.  
7.      ii. HUMPHREY<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, b. 1770.  
8.      iii. THOMAS<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, b. 1778.  
iv. GEORGE<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, d. young.  
v. NANCY<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, m. David Robinson.  
vi. ELIZA<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, m. John McCormick.  
vii. ELLEN<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON, b. Oct. 10, 1781, d. 1872, or 1873, a. 92.  
m. John Blythe.

### 7

HUMPHREY<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON (*Humphrey<sup>3</sup>* and Martha Mitchel, *Humphrey<sup>2</sup>*, *Humphrey<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1770; d. —. Lived at Chillicothe, Ohio. m. Cathrine Dixon, who d. about 1853. Their children were:

i. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> Fullerton, d. 1875, Chillicothe, O.; m. Sophia Lyman. They had children.  
i. LYMAN<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.  
ii. HUMPHREY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.  
iii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.  
iv. DIXON<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.  
v. MARGARET<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. Thos. Marfield.  
vi. LUCY HUBBARD<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. Clifford Douglas.



- ii. HUMPHREY<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, d. 1878; m. Elizabeth Scott, of Lexington, Ky. Children:
  - i. (Gen.) JOSEPH SCOTT<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, of St. Louis, Mo.; m. Miss Morgan, of N. Y.
  - ii. HUMPHREY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, of St. Louis, Mo.
  - iii. KATE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Stillwell, of Chicago.
  - iv. LUCY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Alexander, of Woodburn, Ky.
  - v. MADGE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - vi. MARTHA<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - vii. MINNIE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
- iii. ANGUS LEWIS<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, d. 1874, in ——; m. Louisa Jones:
  - i. ANGUS LOUIS<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, JR.
  - ii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, d. 1888.
  - iii. MAGGIE DIXON<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - iv. EMILY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
- iv. FRANKLIN<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, d. in Newark, O.; m. — O'Bannon; m. (2) —. Children by first marriage.
  - i. KATE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Brumbuck, Kansas City, Mo., and left two sons.
  - ii. MARGARET<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — VanMeter, Chillicothe, O.

By second marriage.

  - iii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, lived in Gallipolis, O., leaving children.
- v. DIXON<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. d. unm.
- vi. MARTHA<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, d. young.
- vii. MARGARET<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. about 1801, d. 1888, unm.

## 8

THOMAS<sup>4</sup> FULLERTON (*Humphrey*<sup>3</sup> and Martha Mitchel, *Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1778, d. Oct. 2, 1835; m. Mar. 3, 1801, in Greencastle, Penn., Elizabeth Stewart, who d. Dec. 8, 1825. He m. (2) — Williamson, widow of — Fitzgerald. His children were, by first wife:

- i. MARGARETTA<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Jan. 12, 1802, d. Sept. 1825. She m. Hugh S. McLain, and left children:
  - i. ELIZA McLAIN, who d. young.
  - ii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> McLAIN, who became a minister and d. in Tioga, O., leaving several children.
- ii. HUMPHREY MITCHELL<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Sept. 6, 1803, d. Aug. 3, 1826.  
He had children:
  - i. THOMAS<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - ii. ARCHIBALD<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - iii. DAVID<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
- 9. iii. HUGH STEWART<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Feb. 6, 1805, d. Aug. 17, 1863.
- iv. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Aug. 25, 1807, d. Oct. 12, 1826.
- v. DAVID<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Sept. 30, 1809, d. Oct. 19, 1822.
- vi. ELIZA CAROLINE<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Oct. 19, 1811, d. Sept. 18, 1825.
- vii. GEORGE STEWART<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. May 19, 1814, d. 1883-4; he m. Margaret Smith. Lived at Bloomingburg.  
Children.
  - i. FRANK<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, Washington C. H., O.
  - ii. IDA<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Jackson, Bloomingburg.
  - iii. EMMA<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. — Salisbury, Urbana, Ill.
  - iv. HATTIE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. —.



- viii. MARTHA JANE<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Mar. 18, 1817, d. Dec. 19, 1861. For many years a teacher and missionary to the Omaha Indians at Bellevue, Neb.
- ix. JAMES STEWART<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. July 4, 1819, d. May 3, 1874; m. Elvira Hobart. Child:
  - i. GEORGE<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, a physician at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.
- x. ROBERT STEWART<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. Nov. 23, 1821, d. in India, Oct. 4, 1865. He m. Mrs. Martha White, of Penn. Children:
  - i. Anna<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - ii. DORA<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, m. —— Waldo.
  - iii. GEORGE S.<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - iv. MARY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - v. EMMA<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
  - vi. EDWARD<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON.
- xi. ARCHIBALD<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, b. July 29, 1824, d. May 2, 1825.

By the second marriage:

- xii. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON, He lived in Princeton, Mo., and left three sons and two daughters.
- xiii. ELEAZER WILLIAMSON<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON. He lived in Grundy Co., Mo.
- xiv. HUMPHREY<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON.
- xv. FIDELIA<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON.

9

HUGH STEWART<sup>5</sup> FULLERTON (*Thomas*<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Stewart, *Humphrey*<sup>3</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 6, 1815, d. Aug. 17, 1863; m. Oct. 1830, Dolly Blair Boies. Their children were:

- i. CAROLINE ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Aug. 30, 1831, d. July 11, 1900.
- ii. WILLIAM BOIES<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Mar. 12, 1833, d. July 12, 1833.
- iii. THOMAS<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Nov. 16, 1834.
- iv. GEORGE HUMPHREY<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Feb. 27, 1835.
- v. HUGH STEWART<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Mar. 27, 1841, d. Apr. 16, 1893.
- vi. ERSKINE BOIES<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON, b. Aug. 29, 1842, d. July 31, 1901.
- vii. DORA FULLERTON<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1845.

ERSKINE BOIES<sup>6</sup> FULLERTON (*Hugh Stewart*<sup>5</sup> and Dolly Boies, *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>3</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 29, 1842, d. July 31, 1909, m. Oct. 19, 1871, Fanny Platt, dau. of William A. and Fanny (Hayes) Platt, b. Apr. 12, 1847, d. May 28, 1896. Their children were:

- WILLIAM PLAIT (died in infancy).
- i. LAURA<sup>7</sup> FULLERTON, b. Oct. 30, 1873, m. April 11, 1901, Henry Lathrop Gilbert, of Columbus, O. Their children:
  - i. HENRY<sup>8</sup> LATHROP GILBERT, JR., b. May 20, 1902.
  - ii. ERSKINE<sup>8</sup> FULLERTON GILBERT, b. Sept. 11, 1904.
- ii. DOROTHY<sup>7</sup> FULLERTON, b. July 9, 1877, m. Sept. 27, 1900, Frederick W. Hubbard, of Columbus, O. Three children:
  - i. WINSLOW<sup>8</sup> FULLERTON HUBBARD, b. July 14, 1901.
  - ii. RUTHERFORD<sup>8</sup> HUBBARD, Sept. 6, 1907.
  - iii. DOROTHY<sup>8</sup> HUBBARD, Oct. 7, 1909.
- iii. RUTHERFORD<sup>7</sup> FULLERTON, b. June 30, 1881.
- iv. FANNY<sup>7</sup> FULLERTON, b. Dec. 2, 1883; m. April 30, 1907, Albert M. Miller, of Columbus, O. Children:
  - i. ALBERT FULLERTON MILLER, b. April 19, 1910.



## Subscribers to Prince's Annals.

By DAVID E. PHILLIPS.

(Continued from page 118, Vol. XIII, Nos. 2, 3 and 4 [combined], April, July and October, 1910.)

EDWARD JACKSON, M. A.—For two)—Grad. H. C., 1726; m. Dec. 7, 1738, Dorothy Quincy. Their dau., Mary, was the wife of Oliver Wendell.

MR. JOSEPH JACKSON—Was of the same family as Edward and Thomas. Was Major of the Boston Regt. and prominent citizen.

THE REV. MR. WILLIAM JENNISON, of Salem, b. Watertown, 1707; son of Samuel and Mary (Stearns) Jennison; ord. 1728.

MR. EPHRIAM JONES, of Concord—(For six)—b. Boston, 1706. His great grandfather was in Concord as early as 1650. He m. Mary Hayward 1728; had 9 children; was an officer at Louisborg.

MR. CALEB KENRICK, of Newton—m. 1721, Abigail Bower, of Roxbury, and had a large and enterprising family.

THE HON. EZIEKEL LEWIS, Esq.—(For two)—b. 1674, d. 1755; grad. H. C. 1695. Was Representative 9 years, member of O. S. Church.

MR. ZEPHENIAH LEONARD, of Raynham, Esq.—Son of Stephen, b. March 18, 1704, father of 14 children.

MR. THOMAS LIVERMORE, of Watertown—b. 1674, d. 1761. Was the father of 8 children. Was closely allied to the families of Danforth, Bright and Coolidge.

REV. SOLOMON LOMBARD, of Provincetown, M. A.—(For six)—A trustee of H. C. 1723; removed to Gorham, Maine 1750, and d. 1781.

THE REV. MR. BENJAMIN LORD, of Norwich—(For six)—b. Saybrook 1692; grad. Y. C., 1714; ord. 1714; preached 67 years.

MR. BENJAMIN LORING, of Hingham—b. 1692, m. 1717, Deborah, dau. of Daniel Cushing, had many children, who achieved distinction; d. 1764.

CALEB LORING, of Hull, Esq.—b. Hull, 1689, d. 1756, had many children, and held many offices. Hull is famous as the smallest town in Mass. (about 60 voters); is always the first to report the result of its vote at presidential elections. They always settled a college graduate as its minister.

MR. DANIEL LORING—b. 1672; member of Cotton Mathers Church; a useful citizen.

MR. JOHN LORING, of Hull, Esq.—b. 1673, was a distinguished man; was the father of 16 children, some of whom were distinguished men. One of his descendants was the founder of the *Christian Watchman*.



**MR. JONATHAN LORING**—(For two)—b. Bingham, 1679, settled in Boston; was the selectman who welcomed Gov. Belcher in an address, in 1737. His negro slave, Margaret, was baptized in the O. S. Church, where it is recorded “He engageth for her education.”

**THE REV. MR. ISRAEL LORING**, of Sudbury (a kinsman of Prince)—One of the 16 children of John, of Hull, b. 1682; grad. H. C. 1701; was the first of the name to receive a college education; was highly recommended by Increase Mather, and was one of the prominent ministers of the day; preached famous sermon upon Heaven and Hell, 1732. In an election sermon, preached in 1739, he advises the Court to indemnify the descendants of those who were executed for witchcraft. He was an ardent temperance reformer, and was opposed to Whitefield. He was the minister at Sudbury for 66 years. His descendants were among the early settlers of Ohio.

**MR. WILLIAM LARKIN**, of Leicester—(For six)—Went there from Boston before 1730. Was a teacher and farmer.

**CAPT. CALEB LYMAN**—(For two)—Was Capt. of A. & H. Artillery, Co., 1739. “A noted Indian fighter” was a wealthy and prominent citizen, d. 1742.

**BENJAMIN LYNDE, JR.**, of Salem, Esq.—(For two)—Grandson of Simon of Boston, 1650.

**THADDEUS MACCARTY**—Student at H. C. b. 1721; was son of a sea captain; grad. 1739; settled first at Kingston, then at Worcester, where he preached for 37 years.

**MR. DAVID MASON**—A Boston upholsterer, member of the A. & H. Artillery Co., 1727.

**REV. THE MR. SAMUEL MATHER**—(For three)—He was a son of Cotton Mather, and was offered by his father to Dr. Boyleston, for experiment in vaccination for smallpox in 1721 (see note on Dr. Boyleston).

**THE REV. MR. EXPERIENCE MAYHEW**, of Chilmark—(For six)—(Martha’s Vineyard)—grandson of Thomas, who came in 1641, and was the “Patriarch and Chief” of the English settlement. Johnathan Mayhew, son of Experience, was a noted minister, of Boston, in the middle 18th century.

**THE REV. HENRY MESSINGER**, of Wrentham—(For two)—b. Boston 1695; grad. H. C. 1719; ord. 2d minister of Wrentham 1719; m. 1720 Esther, dau. of Israel Cheever, of Cambridge. They were the parents of 12 children.

**MR. JOHN METCALF**, of Dedham, Esq.—Son of Dea. Jonathan (1678—1749). He was a tanner by trade, “had three wives, and was the father of 18 children, was an active public man and left a good estate, among which are enumerated in his inventory, a library of 99 vols. and 4 punch bowls.” (Michael Metcalf was one of the first settlers of Dedham and was the progenitor of the Metcalf of America.).



THE REV. MR. SAMUEL MOSELY, of Windham, b. 1708; ord. 1734, successor to Rev. William Billings, whose widow he married, was in the ministry 57 years.

MR. BRATTLE OLIVER—Merchant, son of Nathaniel, Sr., and Elizabeth Brattle. Was merchant in 1731. Member of O. S. Church.

NATHANIEL OLIVER, JR., M. A.—(For three)—b. 1713, grandson of Peter Oliver, the refugee.

PETER OLIVER, M. A. (the refugee)—The Oliver family was a prominent one in Boston in the 17th and 18th century.

MR. THOMAS OXNARD—Merchant. He died young, leaving three children, all of whom settled in Portland.

THE HON. THOMAS PALMER, Esq.—(For six)—First minister, then physician at Middletown.

THE HON. WILLIAM CEPPEREL, of Kittery, Esq. One of the most distinguished men of his time. Commanded the English forces at Louisburg.

THE HON. JOHN PEAGRAM, Esq.—Surveyor General of His Majesty's Customs in North America. (For six).

MR. ISAAC PARKER, of Charlestown—b. 1692, d. 1742, m. Grace, dau. of Stephen Hall; had 11 children (a noted family).

THE REV. EBENEZER PARKER, of Westborough; grad. H. C. 1724, ord. 1724, d. 1782.

THE REV. MR. EDWARD PAYSON, of Rowley—For six)—b. 1657; grad. H. C. 1677; m. 1683, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Phillips, and gr. dau. of Rev. George Phillips, the emigrant, both of whom were of distinguished ancestry, and were the parents of 20 children, from whom came an equally distinguished posterity. He d. in 1732, she d. in 1724. He was the 4th minister of Rowley.

CAPT. DANIEL PECKER—(For two)—A manufacturer of Boston.

CAPT. JAMES PECKER—(For two)—A prominent physician of Boston.

CAPT. EDWARD PELL—He planned the "New Brick Church" in Middle St., a founder of that church, was ensign and Lieut. of the A. and H. Artillery Co., 1722-1726.

THE REV. MR. EBENEZER PEMBERTON, of New York—He preached an A. & H. Artillery election sermon.

MR. ELEAZAR PHILLIPS, of Charlestown—Bookseller—(For twelve)—Came from Boston in 1715. Was the only dealer in Charlestown prior to 1776. Was interested in silk culture.

MR. JOHN PHILLIPS—(For six)—b. 1701. Was a younger brother of Samuel, of Andover, was a prominent and active business man. Col. of the Boston regt. Was buried with military honors in 1768.

THE REV. MR. SAMUEL PHILLIPS, of Andover—(For six)—Gr. grandson of Rev. George Phillips, who came with Winthrop in 1630. He was that famous minister of Andover, who preached there for 60 years, having been ordained in



1711. He was the father of Hon. John, and Hon. Samuel, founders of the famous schools at Exeter, N. H., and Andover, bearing their names; gr. gr. gr. grandfather of Phillips Brooks, and gr. gr. grand uncle of Wendell Phillips.

**JAMES PITT**—Merchant; grad. H. C. 1731; m. dau. of James Bowdoin.

**THE REV. MR. JOHN PRENTICE**, of Lancaster—Son of Thomas and Sarah (Stanton) Prentice, b. 1682. He was ord. 1708, and d. 1746. He preached the sermon at the opening of the first court in Worcester 1731 (a copy of this sermon, printed by order of the court at this time is in the possession of the writer).

**JOSHUA PRENTICE**—Student at H. C.—(For two)—b. Cambridge 1719; grad. H. C. 1738; ord. Holliston 1743; m. 3 times and had 9 children, one of whom was of the “Boston Tea Party.”

**THE REV. MR. SOLOMON PRENTICE**, of Grafton—b. Cambridge 1705; grad. H. C. 1727; m. 1732 to Sarah Sartell; had 10 children; installed in 1731. He was an active and useful man, the friend of Rev. George Whitfield.

**MR. BENJAMIN PRESCOTT**, of Groton, Esq., b. 1695, m. Abigail, dau. of Hon. Thomas Oliver, and became the father of Hon. James Colonel William and Hon. Oliver, M. D. He was gr. grandfather of William H. Prescott, the historian.

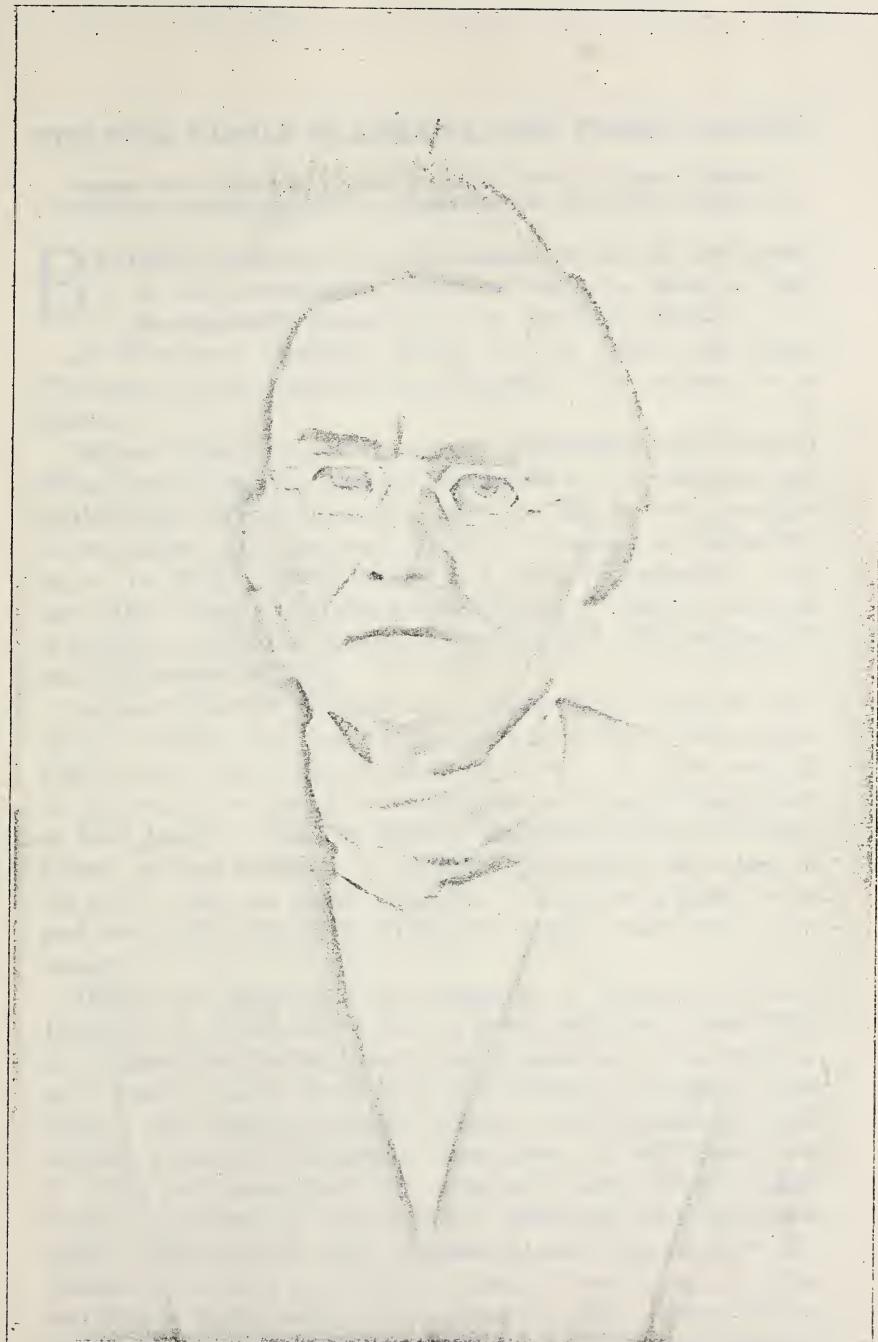
**MR. WILLIAM PRICE**—He was an engraver, who made pictures of Boston as early as 1720.

**NATHAN PRINCE**, M. A.—Fellow of Harvard College. He was a younger brother of Thomas, compiler of the “Annals.” He was learned in mathematics and natural philosophy.

**THE HON. JOHN QUINCY**, of Braintree, Esq.—Speaker of the Hon. House of Reps.

(To be continued.)





MAJOR JOHN HULL  
Of Montague, Sussex County, New Jersey and Lewiston, Morgan County, New York. (1788-1851.)



## THE HULL FAMILY IN AMERICA, NEW JERSEY BRANCH.

Compiled and Communicated by ORRA EUGENE MONNETTE, Los Angeles, California.  
(Continued from page 186, Vol. XIII, Nos. 2, 3 and 4 [combined], April, July and October, 1910.)

**B**EFORE continuing the Hull lineage proper, in the thread of this presentation, reference must be made to two developments promised in the preceding article.

(a) **HARRISON.** Japheth<sup>6</sup> Smith, son of John<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Freeman) Smith, married Polly Harrison. Her ancestry is as follows:

Richard<sup>1</sup> Harrison, the immigrant, (1600-1653) was born in West Kirby, Cheshire, England, emigrated to New England and settled in the vicinity of Boston, where in 1646, he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. In 1647, he was a witness to a deed at Charlestown. He soon after moved to Branford, Connecticut, of which he was one of its most prominent citizens and where he died. He was married and had several children.

Sergeant Richard<sup>2</sup> Harrison, Jr., (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born in West Kirby, Cheshire, England, and was with his father at Boston and Charlestown, Mass., and at Branford, Conn. He later removed to Newark, New Jersey, to become head of a large descendency in New Jersey. To Mrs. Frances Harrison Corbin of Orange, Conn., we are indebted for recently discovering the name of his wife. She was Sarah Hubbard. They had a large family and were among the early settlers of Newark, New Jersey, and vicinity.

Among the many sons and daughters of Sergeant Richard<sup>2</sup> Harrison, Jr., (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was a son John<sup>3</sup>, who died about 1675. It is claimed that he first lived in Long Island, but in any event he later lived in both Monmouth and Middlesex Counties, New Jersey. His will was probated June 24, 1710, as being of Perth Amboy, County of Middlesex, New Jersey, it was dated Feb. 8, 1709, and mentioned wife, Elizabeth; sons Henry, JOHN<sup>4</sup>, William, and Edward, and daughters, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary and Sarah. His son Capt. John<sup>4</sup> Harrison (*John<sup>3</sup>, Serg. Richard<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Middlesex County, New Jersey, in 1675, and died in Perth Amboy, New Jersey, in 1728. From 1703 to 1716, he represented Middlesex County in the Provincial Assembly.



In 1709, he was attached to the "Northern Army" (from New Jersey and New York), as a Captain and Commissary. In 1715, he was Captain of the Seventh Company of Col. Thomas Farmer's Regiment of New Jersey Militia:

A son of the latter was Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison (*Capt. John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>3</sup>, Serg. Richard<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Richard<sup>1</sup>*) who was born about 1690 and whose wife was Rachel Higgins, born about 1692, daughter of Thomas Higgins and wife Elizabeth Hull. Their grand-daughter, through their son John<sup>6</sup> Harrison and wife Elizabeth Kearney, was Polly<sup>7</sup> Harrison, married Japheth<sup>8</sup> Smith (*supra*).

The Higgins line was that of Richard<sup>1</sup>, born 1600, died 1677, wife Mary, through a son Zerniah<sup>2</sup> (Zerah) born 1648, died 1695 and the latter's son Thomas<sup>3</sup> Higgins.

The wife of John<sup>3</sup> Harrison (*supra*) was Mary<sup>2</sup> Plumb, (John<sup>1</sup>).

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> PLUMB**, the immigrant.\*

The Plumbs were Normans. The first of the name is found on the "Great Roll of Normandy" in 1180, during the reign of Henry II, of England, and in 1195, during the reign of Richard I.

They bore the following arms:

**ARMS:**

Ermine, a bend vair, or and gules, cotised vert;

**CREST:**

Out of a ducal coronet, or, a plume of ostrich feathers, argent;

**MOTTO:**

Arduavinco.

John Plumb was born on his father's estate at Great Yeldham, Essex County, England, in 1594. He was the second son of Robert and Grace Plumb of Ridgewell Hall, Ridgewell, Essex County, England, where he lived as late as 1634, and where all his children were born except one daughter, Dorcas.

He sold the estate in England, inherited from his father, and came to Watertown—now Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1635. He was a member of the General Court from Wethersfield, from March 8, 1636, until 1642, and he held many other offices of public trust. "Prior to January, 1639, when the fundamental articles of government of the Colony were formed, John Plumb

---

\* Newark, N. J., was largely settled by members of the families, who were original settlers of the Colony of New Haven, Conn., therefore, the History of New Haven Colony, by Edward E. Atwater (1880) should be consulted in re Plumb, Harrison, et al.; also the following matter relative to John I Plumb appears in the Register of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California)—Fifteenth Year—1910—recently issued, p. 171 *qui videt*.



had been added to the list of members of the upper Section called Magistrates which had powers over life, liberty and property such as no body of officers since their day, has been entrusted with."

He was one of the soldiers from Wethersfield, in Captain John Mason's command during the Pequot War and he fought in the battle of May 26, 1637. He owned the ship that carried Mason's command around from the mouth of the Connecticut river to the Narrangansett. His home, in Wethersfield, was upon the land now occupied by the Connecticut State Penitentiary. In 1644 he moved to Branford, where he died, 1648.

Various authorities credit Mary Plumb<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) with having with having been the wife of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Harrison (*Sergeant Richard<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Richard<sup>1</sup>*). This possibly may have been correct, either his first or second wife or is altogether an error, for in the New Jersey records, as submitted by a correspondent the wife of John Harrison, was "Mary Plumb of John."

Again, it is stated by another authority that John<sup>3</sup> Harrison, and his son, Captain John<sup>4</sup> Harrison, did not belong to the Newark, New Jersey Harrison family, but came to New Jersey from Long Island. The reader may have the benefit of these doubts, but all the circumstantial evidence uncovered by the compiler is clearly the other way. However, rather than that future searchers might be led astray, attention is called to the possible errors in the foregoing statements in the points mentioned, although they are acceptable, in all present knowledge, as correct, to the writer.

(b) MASSEY. Ancestry of Massie Vaughan, wife of Isaac<sup>7</sup> Hull (*Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), pp. 164 and 170 (*ante*). As stated, she was a daughter of William<sup>8</sup> and Massey Vaughan, he dying in 1767, leaving a will naming his wife, MASSEY, (*ante*, p. 168). On account of the close relationship of these two families and their location in Monmouth County, New Jersey, it is reasonable to assume that the grandmother of Massey Vaughan, wife of William<sup>8</sup>, was named Massey, probably, a daughter of Peter and Sarah Massey and brother of Daniel Massey, b. Aug. 26, 1709, for it must be noted that Daniel Vaughan became a common Vaughn name to later generations.



The Massey family was one of the prominent pioneer families in America, but is more positively identified with Pennsylvania and Virginia Colonial History. One authority states:

"The name Massey and its similar forms—Massie, Massy and Masse—is thought to be one of those patronymics taken directly from the earth's topography, like Hill, Peake, Craig, Stone, Littlefield, and many others. The name Massey is better known in England than in America. Readers will recall Gerald Massey, the poet, also Mrs. Gertrude Massey, painter of children and dogs to the royal family. Massey is also the family name of the Baron Clarina."

Thomas Massey emigrated to Pennsylvania before 1687 and lived in Marple that state. Samuel Massey and family came from Cork, Ireland, to Philadelphia, in 1711. A Thomas Massey was in the vicinity of Trenton, N. J., early in the 1700's.

All genealogists are familiar with the family in Virginia, where nearly all county records show the name. A descendant of this Branch, General Nathaniel Massie, b. in Goochland County, Virginia, Dec. 28, 1763, d. Nov. 3, 1813, was famous in pioneer Ohio history. He founded Chillicothe, and his descendants settled in Ross County and as well, did some of the Hull and Smith families, containing the same Massey blood. Unfortunately, the exact lineage can not at this time, be presented. Returning then to the Hull family:

22. BENJAMIN HULL<sup>8</sup> (*John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), (see *ante*, page 175,) last received treatment. His children, (see *ante*, p. 184) will be first extended, numbered in their order (I to IX) commencing with:

27. ANNE<sup>9</sup> HULL, (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*); b. in "New Jersey" Mar. 25, 1806, d. April 25, 1845, m. in 1822, George M. Osborne, b. July 30, 1802, d. July 15, 1845. They lived in or near Plymouth, Ind., and had the following children:

- i. JAPHETH<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio July 24, 1824, unmarried, d. July 2, 1882.
- ii. LUCY<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio July 14, 1825, unmarried, d. Sept. 7, 1866.
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio Aug. 4, 1827, m. Louisa J. Owens, Feb. 11, 1849, and still living.
- iv. ELIZA<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio Apr. 28, 1830, m. William A. Turnbull, and is still living, Marmont, Indiana.
- v. JOHN<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio Jan. 23, 1832, m. Sarah Michler, d. Sept. 11, 1906. Family still living, Marmont, Ind.
- vi. SAMUEL<sup>10</sup>, b. Ohio June 28, 1840, m. Henrietta Rice, Apr. 18, 1864, and is still living at Culver, Ind. All the foregoing settled in Stark Co., Ind., moving from Ohio in 1840.



28. SUSAN<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 14, 1808, d. June 28, 1885, m. May 5, 1826, Judah Chase, b. in Vermont, Dec. 31, 1791, d. Oct. 14, 1871. They lived in Seneca County, Ohio, Mt. Blanchard. They had children:

- i. DAVID<sup>10</sup> EPERPRASS, b. Dec. 14, 1827, d. Mar. 7, 1848, unm.
- ii. ELIZABETH<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1831, d. June 8, 1850, unm.
- iii. MOSES<sup>10</sup>, b. May 31, 1829, twin of Benjamin<sup>10</sup>, d. May 30, 1851, unm.
- iv. BENJAMIN<sup>10</sup>, b. May 31, 1829, twin of Moses<sup>10</sup>, d. Aug. 11, 1829.
- v. ABRAHAM<sup>10</sup> W., b. July 15, 1830, m. Miss Rhoda White, and had four children: (1) Ellen<sup>11</sup>. (2) Della<sup>11</sup>, (3) Ila<sup>11</sup>, (4) Omer<sup>11</sup>. They live at Mt. Blanchard, Ohio.
- vi. BENJAMIN<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1834, d. June 12, 1857, unm.
- vii. SUSAN<sup>10</sup> LIZA, b. Oct. 1, 1835, m. (1) Apr. 22, 1852, Jacob Harris, b. June 26, 1828; m. (2) an Oman, and now lives in Salem, Ohio. By her first husband she had: (1) Thamzen<sup>11</sup> R., b. May 5, 1853, m. June 8, 1871, Jeremiah Drake, and lives at Julesburg, Colorado; (2) Chester M<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1856, m. Sept. 10, 1879, Elizabeth Lee and likewise lives at Julesburg, Colorado; (3) Judah<sup>11</sup> E., b. Mar. 12, 1863, m. Mar. 4, 1883, Jennie Shultz, d. Nov. 13, 1880; (4) Luella<sup>11</sup>, A., b. Mar. 18, 1865, m. Sept. 2, 1886, John Wagner, address Salem, Ohio.
- viii. WILLIAM<sup>10</sup> WASHINGTON, b. Jan. 9, 1839, d. July 3, 1903, m. (1) Rachel Phillips; m. (2) Mildred Cameron and had altogether four children: (1) Estella<sup>11</sup>, (2) Mina<sup>11</sup>, (3) Olga<sup>11</sup> and Clarence<sup>11</sup>.

29. MASSIE<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. in "New Jersey" May 29, 1812, d. Nov. 30, 1893, m. Feb. 4, 1830, Anthony Johnston, b. in Vanango Co., Penn., Feb. 3, 1801, d. in Lancaster Co., Neb., Oct. 2, 1884. They had children:

- i. JACKSON<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1830, d. Oct. 28, 1834.
- ii. BENJAMIN<sup>10</sup> HULL, b. Feb. 27, 1832, d. Feb. 5, 1855.
- iii. ELIZABETH<sup>10</sup>, b. June 30, 1835, m. Chas. Deveny, res. Clify, Arkansas.
- iv. ROBERT<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1831, d. Mar. 9, 1907.
- v. RICHARD<sup>10</sup>, b. Mar. 21, 1841, res. Logan, Kansas.
- vi. JAMES<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1843, Laurel, Marshall Co., Iowa.
- vii. JEFFERSON<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1845, res. same as latter.
- viii. JASPER<sup>10</sup>, M. b. Nov. 13, 1847, Mancato, Jewel Co., Kan.
- ix. ELIZA<sup>10</sup> JANE, b. Dec. 24, 1849, d. Oct. 6, 1860.
- x. NEWTON<sup>10</sup> S., b. July 1, 1852, m. Dovie Robinson, now living at Lexington, Nebraska.
- xi. MARY<sup>10</sup> ELLEN, b. Aug. 22, 1854, d. Sept. 26, 1878.
- xii. GEORGE<sup>10</sup> WASHINGTON, b. Nov. 18, 1856, m. Elizabeth Ellen Roten, living at Goodland, Kansas.
- xiii. An infant.
- xiv. An infant.



In connection with this Massie Johnston family, an interesting episode must be related. Her brother, George<sup>9</sup> Washington Hull, was her favorite brother, but soon after her marriage, she moved west and they became separated and as was not uncommon in the earlier days, communication being somewhat difficult and infrequent, for some reason they lost track of each other. He was wont to say, sorrowfully, "I have an older sister, Massie Hull, from whom I have not heard in thirty years." As he lay on his death bed in Bucyrus, Ohio, in 1891, a letter came to him from her son, Newton<sup>10</sup> Johnston, stating they had learned through a banker in Iowa that a George W. Hull was in the banking business at Bucyrus, Ohio, and that he was writing to learn if he were the younger brother of his mother—his "Uncle George," as he called him. The letter was read to the dying man just a few hours before his death and he said: "Why, that's my sister Massie's son. I am so thankful she is living and I now know where she is before I die. I have not heard from her for thirty years." He died soon after and this sister died in 1893, two years later.

Likewise, confirming the New Jersey origin of this branch of the Hull Family, the following quotation from a letter of G. W. Johnston, Goodland, Kansas:

"My mother's maiden name was Massy Hull, a sister to G. W. Hull, also a sister to Japheth Hull and David Hull, a sister to Sarah Hull and Susan Hull and Anna Hull and Martha Hull. And she was a daughter of Benjamin Hull and Elizabeth Hull. Benjamin Hull was born in the State of New Jersey and married a girl by the name of Elizabeth Smith. Elizabeth Smith had a brother by the name of Freeman Smith. Benjamin and Elizabeth Hull moved from the State of New Jersey to Delaware Co., Ohio, in the year 1828; they then moved to Crawford Co., where they both died. Elizabeth Hull died and Benjamin Hull married again but I do not know his last wife's name."

30. DAVID<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 29, 1814, d. Dec. 8, 1855, m. Margaret Bright, b. —, d. July 4, 1902.

This family first lived in Ohio and then moved to Illinois, not far from Buckley. They had the following children:

- i. ORRIN HULL, b. Feb. 19, 1843.
- ii. ORVIL HULL, b. Sept. 13, 1844, d. Feb. 1, 1846.
- iii. ARSIN HULL, b. Oct. 26, 1850, d. Oct. 11, 1851.
- iv. BENJAMIN HULL, b. Feb. 28, 1855.

35. ORRIN<sup>10</sup> HULL (*David<sup>9</sup>, Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 19, 1843, m. Mary E. Witcher, Jan. 1, 1871, and



this family now lives near St. Louis, at Kirkwood, Missouri. They have had the following children:

- i. CLEMENTINE<sup>11</sup>, b. June 1, 1873.
- ii. ORRIN<sup>11</sup> JR., b. Dec. 2, 1876.
- iii. HARRY<sup>11</sup> L., b. Feb. 19, 1880, d. Dec. 13, 1899.
- iv. FLORENCE<sup>11</sup>, b. June 15, 1882.

31. SARAH<sup>9</sup> HULL, (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. April 1, 1817, d. Sept. 18, 1895, m. Sept. 10, 1836, Rev. William Atkinson, a M. E. minister. They settled at Leiters Ford, Indiana. They had the following children:

- i. HARVEY<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1837.
- ii. JASPER<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1840, d. Nov. 11, 1904, m. and had children: (1) Ida<sup>11</sup> E., (2) Ira<sup>11</sup> E., (3) Isad<sup>11</sup> W., (4) Ha<sup>11</sup>, (5) Ina<sup>11</sup> Ora A., (6) Catharine<sup>11</sup>, (7) J. H.<sup>11</sup> This family lives in Cozad, Neb.
- iii. SALOME<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1842, m. a Moore and lives at Leiters Ford, Ind.
- iv. JEFFERSON<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1844, d. June 13, 1846.
- v. JEPHTAH<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1846, d. Jan. 21, 1812.
- vi. SARAH<sup>10</sup> ATHELIA, b. Jan. 2, 1851, m. Sept. 12, 1867, Marcus O. Slayter, and had seven children: (1) Harvey<sup>11</sup>, (2) La-dora<sup>11</sup>, (3) John<sup>11</sup>, (4) Elmer<sup>11</sup>, (5) Carrie<sup>11</sup>, (6) Flora<sup>11</sup>, (7) Roy.<sup>11</sup> They live at Loup City Nebraska.

32. ELIZABETH<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1819, d. July 4, 1861, m. 1839, Jacob Darner, b. Dec. 5, 1816, d. June 13, 1881, and lived near Sonora, Muskingum County, Ohio. They had several children, and among them, Nelson<sup>10</sup> Darner, b. June 19, 1844, m. Jan. 8, 1878, Martha E. Redfearn, and have one son, Warren<sup>11</sup>, Earl, b. Oct. 8, 1886. They live at South West City, Missouri.

33. JAPHETH<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*). b. Mar. 3, 1821, d. Oct. 25, 1876, m. Mar. 3, 1840, Elizabeth Lusk, b. Nov. 1, 1882, d. Feb. 5, 1904. They lived in Buckley, Illinois, and some of the children at Onarga, Ill. They had issue:

- i. ELWIN<sup>10</sup>, b. Mar. 27, 1843, m. Nov. 12, 1873, Sarah Kerns, b. Sept. 7, 1852, d. Mar. 8, 1899. They had seven children and he is living at Buckley, Ill.
- ii. ELMER<sup>10</sup> BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 15, 1844, m. Elizabeth White, Oct. 28, 1866. No children. Living at Onarga, Ill.
- iii. ALMA<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1846, m. Harlan C. Thompson, July 27, 1867.
- iv. ALICE<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 21, 1848, m. Chas. H. Kerns, Mar. 26, 1871.
- v. ALWELDA<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1855, m. Geo. F. Kerns, Apr. 6, 1882.



34. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>9</sup> HULL (*Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), was a prominent citizen of central Ohio, having lived in Delaware, Morrow and Crawford counties, during his life time. He was b. July 21, 1824, d. Nov. 29, 1891, m. Jan. 9, 1845, Artimissa, b. Jan. 25, 1826, d. 1893, daughter of Samuel and Almira (Clark) Scribner.

A history of Crawford County, Ohio, in 1881, contained a biographical sketch which was compiled under Mr. Hull's own supervision. In part, it is repeated here as being authentic:

"George W. Hull, banker, Bucyrus, was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, July 21, 1824, and is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Smith) Hull. In 1828, his parents moved to Whetstone Tp., Crawford Co., and located on a farm, where they lived until he was 11 years old. He remembers the luxuries (?) of pioneer days, when he wore buckskin pants and a coonskin cap, and was glad to get them. He went to school in a cabin with a dirt floor and greased paper windows; was treed once by wild hogs; a bear was killed in their dooryard; a panther which he saw was killed near their home. The family removed back to Delaware Co. and located in Radnor Township, where his mother died when he was 15 years old, and he then began to care for himself, working on a farm at \$10 per month. With the first earnings of his labor he bought 40 acres of land, which was his beginning in life. At the age of 20, he married Artimissa Scribner, of Marion County, and lived after marriage in Delaware County until 1855 when he removed to Morrow County and settled near Cardington. Mr. Hull owned 800 acres of fine land on Shaw Creek, of which 240 acres was his original purchase in that neighborhood. In 1877 he sold out, at which time he owned 1500 acres of land in Crawford, Morrow and Wyandot Counties, all made by his honest exertions and industry. In the stirring times before the Civil War, when the "under-ground railway" was in successful operation through Ohio, he was one of its most zealous supporters and trusted agents, and can still tell many a startling story, in which he ran almost hair-breadth risks, in carrying his contract and freight over this mysterious line of railway. And although, like Othello, his occupation is gone in that direction, yet he often regales his friends, fighting his battles over again.

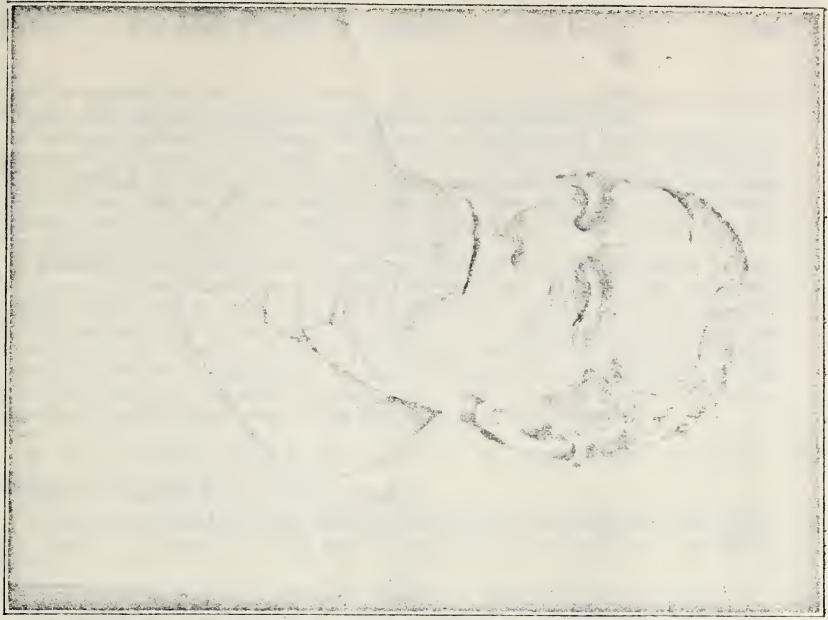
"At one time, having nine negroes in his possession, he was surrounded by a mob of 500 men who gave him fifteen minutes to surrender the slaves or die. With horse pistols at his head and breast, he said if he must die he would die like a man; when he told how he had taken shoes from his own feet and coat from his back to protect the poor fugitives some of the leaders' hearts were touched and gradually the mob dispersed without securing the \$2,400.00 reward for their capture, and he soon landed them safely in Canada.

"In April, 1877, he came to Bucyrus and opened the Crawford Co. Bank, which became the Second National Bank; Jan. 1, 1879 he opened the Farmer's Bank at Findlay, Ohio, being a third partner in it. He assisted in organizing the stock company for building the Crawford County Grain Elevator. He was a member of the Methodist Church for forty years; has been steward, class leader; was County Commissioner while a citizen of Morrow County, one term, and a Justice of the Peace for twelve years."

Upon his death in 1891, a Bucyrus newspaper contained this item:

"Regrets are expressed on all sides that the remorseless hand of death should be laid upon him while still so active in business, so prominent in the commercial affairs of the community, and his companionship and assist-







ance so needful to his invalid wife. But so it has been ordained and the strong man has been called away while yet in the prime of life.

"Left an orphan at the age of fifteen, by pluck and perseverance, he succeeded in acquiring a plenty of this world's goods and is an example of what a young man may attain to in this country if he makes the right use of his time. He leaves an invalid wife, to whose sagacity, economy and industry much of his success was due, two daughters and three sons to mourn his demise and cherish his grateful memory.

"When sixteen years old he joined the Methodist church of which he has been an active member and a liberal contributor. His last act, one week before death, was to make himself a perpetual contribution to the support of the new church in this city to which he was the largest donor for its construction by placing in trust \$1,000, the proceeds of which are to go quarterly toward its support. It is safe to say that he has given to the poor and needy, to building of churches, support of the gospel and other charitable institutions more than one-half of his net income."

A niece writing him of date of Oct. 21, 1908( Mrs. Sarah A. Slayter, of Loup City, Neb.), says:

"I tell you my uncle George Hull was one of the best men who ever lived. Oh, how I did love him. He was the only uncle I ever knew very much about."

It belonged to the writer to know George<sup>9</sup> Washington Hull intimately as a younger man may know an older, and permanent record should be given to the memory of a man, who was a wonderful character in many ways, and who, while not attaining either state or national prominence, was far above the average man in character, ability and attainment and withal, the most striking type of a successful, self-made and self-educated man.

The foregoing items establish his biography, but do not emphasize his personality. The note of his niece gives a glimpse of the man himself. He was a giant in intellect, possessed of a keen, judicial and logical mind, which was undeveloped except by its own use, reasoning and reflection, which made him at all times master of every problem, every situation and more than masterful over men. His judgments were clear, positive and accurate, and his opinions and counsel were eagerly sought by both neighbor, friend and business associate. He was far-seeing and could judge of and anticipate results and seldom wrongly defined the probable outcome of any proposition submitted. His mental grasp was so strong and his intellectual capacities so extended, that if he had received other education than that of experience and hard work, almost no limit could have been placed upon his possibilities of achievements and he certainly could easily have made a national reputation in any field of endeavor.

Possessed of a positive temperament, strong in his convictions, uncompromising in any contest and forceful in any aggression, he



seldom met defeat and most naturally invited opposition. Personally, he was both physically and morally brave and knew nothing of fear or cowardize, in any way. This made him courageous in every cause espoused by him, which were his church, the cause of temperance, abolition and his Republican political creed. Likewise, he was the staunch defender of his home and his children. Naturally, the "strong" head of his family, he ruled firmly, and would brook neither inference nor disobedience, but he was always jealous of the highest welfare of his wife and children, and ever "loved his own." He "watched" that they might have every comfort, contentment and happiness. Their delight was his joy, and their sorrow, his suffering.

Physically, a giant, standing six feet "in his stockings" and weighing always over 200 pounds, masterful and aggressive in temperament; powerful in intellect, so big strong and courageous, one might have shrunk within himself in his presence, wondering if, withal, he were at the same time generous, sympathetic and kind. All of which he was. Easily melted to tears, subject to every tender emotion, and loving to give of himself to others, this great man was a kind indulgent father, a loving friend and neighbor and a valuable and useful citizen. He gave away thousands of dollars in charity and benevolence, and many a poor or suffering one went on his way rejoicing over the benefactions to him.

Not without the faults or at least some of the imperfections which appear in humankind, these are not to be remembered, in knowing the life and character of one, who made the world somewhat better for his having lived, and certainly demonstrated that in business, domestic relations and civic matters, he was a man of honor, justice and integrity, united with an ability of extraordinary degree, and all supported by a mind and heart, strong and generous—of such was George<sup>9</sup> Washington Hull.

Two cuts of him and his wife appear in illustration on the opposite page:

The family Bible, in his own hand-writing gives the record of his family as follows:

GEORGE W. HULL, July 21, A. D. 1824, Radnor, Del. Co., O., m.  
ASTIMISSA SCRIBNER, Jan. 9, 1845, Marion Co., by Elder Dotson,  
Jan. 25, A.D. 1826, Norton, Del. Co., O.

Children:

JASPER GERARD HULL, b. Nov. 20, 1846, Radnor, O., m. Mar. 10, 1868,  
by Rev. J. Graham.

OLIVE ADELAIDE HULL, b. Oct. 6, 1849, Radnor, O.

LEWIS W. HULL, b. April 30, 1853, Radnor, Ohio.



LAURA EVELINE HULL, b. Sept. 26, 1855, Marion, O., d. July 27, 1860,  
Cardington Tp., Marion Co., Ohio.  
JOHN C. FREMONT HULL, b. Aug. 6, 1861, Morrow Co.  
COREA DELL HULL, Dec. 23, 1863, Morrow Co.

His daughter, Olive<sup>10</sup> Adelande Hull-Monnette, now living at No. 911 Western Ave., Los Angeles, California, whose picture appears in illustration on the opposite page, states concerning the foregoing::

STATEMENT OF MRS. M. J. MONNETTE, *nee* OLIVE ADELAIDE HULL.

"Benjamin Hull came from New Jersey to Ohio and first settled near Bucyrus, Crawford County, Whetstone Township, Ohio, adjoining what has always been known as the old Moderwell farm. He then moved to Marion County, north of Marion and shortly afterward to Delaware County, Ohio, where he lived in Scioto Township, on Boke's Creek. He was a blacksmith when he lived near Bucyrus and was married twice: (1) to Elizabeth Smith, (2) Nancy Meek, a widow, with two grown up daughters, by a former husband.

"That among his children, all of whom were by his first wife, was George<sup>9</sup> W. Hull, born in Delaware County, Ohio, July 29, 1824, near the village of Radnor and on Boke's Creek. He married Artimissa Scribner, daughter of Samuel and wife, Almira Clark, born in Delaware County, Ohio, Jan. 25, 1826, near the Village of Norton. The former died in Bucyrus, Ohio, in 1891, and the latter at the same place in 1893, and they had children, as appears in the foregoing Bible record.

"My father frequently stated to me that the Hull Family were originally from England and his ancestors settled in New Jersey Colony; that he had always been told of one who was "on the King's Bench," which undoubtedly referred to Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup> Hull, who was his great-great-grand-father and as has been shown was a Justice of the court of the Kings Bench, by appointment of the Crown; and he frequently talked to me of his great-grand-mother, Anne Dunham, who lived to be very old.

"Concerning my father's family: (1) Jasper Girard (from Stephen Girard, Philadelphia) Hull, born Nov. 20, 1846, was the oldest child. His father had bought 30 acres of land in Radnor Township, Delaware County, and his father and mother earned money and paid for land in small payments as low as \$2.00 at a time, taking in sewing and selling butter and eggs to help pay for the same. Jasper was born in a log cabin on this land, and



married Mary Jane Monnett, daughter of Abraham Monnett. They had six daughters: (1) Attie, married Reed Metzler, (2) Mae, married Frank Winders, (3) Imogene, married Max Morehouse, (4) Blanche, married Charles A. Bond, (B) Bessie, (6) Bernadine.

"(2) Olive Adelaide Hull (Olive, named from Olive Phillips, and Adelaide from my father's cousin, Adelaide Hull, of Lewiston, Canada) was born Oct. 6, 1849, near Radnor in Radnor Township, on a farm, in a frame house, on land rented by my father from a Mr. Owens, prior to his moving on to land owned by himself. My father moved, with his family on to a farm bought in Radnor Township when I was 3 years old and commenced burning brick for a new house, in which we lived for only six months and then sold the land and moved temporarily to Henry Scribner's farm in Marion County but later to Morrow County, Ohio, and his own farm. I was severely bruned while we were living in a log cabin on the farm, while the brick house was being built. The stove leg came out and the stove fell over spilling boiling coffee on my back. Laura Silverthorn, a relative, was burned a little at the same time. We moved to Morrow County in 1854 and lived four miles west of Mt. Gilead and two miles north of Cardington on a farm. Father owned 700 acres of land there. We lived near Bethel County church and all were converted there. Sister Laura, grandfather and grandmother Scribner were buried there. I was married in Morrow County to Mervin Jeremiah Monnett, son of Abraham Monnett, he being one of twelve children, most of whom were present at our wedding upon Jan. 5, 1869, by Rev. John Graham, M. E. minister, and father of Edward Graham, of the Jennings & Graham, M. E. Book Concern. We afterwards settled on a farm 7 miles south of Bucyrus and had the following children: Orra Eugene, born April 12, 1873, and Clark Fremont, born Feb. 5, 1887, died Aug. 15, 1888.

"(3) Lewis Wesley Hull (named after Lewis<sup>10</sup> Hull, of Lewiston, N. Y. and Rev. John Wesley), born April 30, 1852. He was born in a log cabin near Radnor Township, Delaware, Ohio, married Mary Anneta Morrel, and had (1) Cora Dell Hull, (2) Lovell Harris Hull.

"(4) Laura Evaline Hull, born 1856 and died in 1860.

"(5) John Charles Fremont Hull (see first of this article).

"(6) Marie Dell Hull, m. (1) Edward Hackedorn, by whom she had one daughter, living in Indianapolis, Pauline Hackedorn, (2) Edward Wolf, (3) Leonard G. Kellogg, and now lives in Nelson, British Columbia, Canada. Dated January 1, 1907."



23. JUDGE SAMUEL<sup>8</sup> HULL (*John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in 1787 and died after 1825. His wife's first name was Adelaide (see *ante*, p. 170). Attention has already been called to the work of Mr. Britton A. Westbrock of Branchville, N. J., who knew the Hull's when they were living in Montague Township, Sussex County, N. J. Among other things he found an old church record containing the marriage record of "John Hull (Major John<sup>8</sup>) and Catharine Westbrook, Sept. 29, 1816" and also of "Charles Reuben Hull, bapt. Nov. 22, born Aug. 24, 1810, parents Samuel and Adelaide Hull." In a deed record at Newton in 1819 Adelaide, likewise appears as Samuel's wife and the land conveyed is in Montague Township. He was, beyond doubt, a very prominent man in the county for the county records show his service as Judge of the County Court as early as 1812. They were called "Justices" and Oct. 29, 1818 those appointed were William Kennedy, SAMUEL HULL, John Odgen and Thomas Stewart (Sussex and Warren Counties, Snell, p. 161). Referring to the same authority (p. 368) the statement is made: "Major John Hull, in connection with his brother (Samuel) engaged in mercantile pursuits at the 'Brick House'. The Major was also twice chosen as representative from the County to the State Legislature. Both removed to Newton, at a later date." Judge Samuel<sup>8</sup> likewise served in the War of 1812, with his two brothers, Major John<sup>8</sup> and Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Hull. But, not many facts of his life are known nor the names of the other of his children, except a daughter, Adelaide<sup>9</sup>, and it will be noted that this name has been perpetuated in the families of each of the two brothers, with whom he was so closely associated in Sussex County, Benjamin<sup>8</sup> and Major John<sup>8</sup> Hull. The son of the former, George<sup>9</sup> Washington Hull frequently told of his having had an uncle in New Jersey, who had been a judge and named his daughter "Adelaide." Judge Samuel<sup>8</sup> Hull is believed to have removed from New Jersey about 1830 and to have settled in Pennsylvania. Through his son, Charles<sup>9</sup> Reuben, he was the grandfather of an Isaac<sup>10</sup> Hull, who lived to be an old man and died in 1908 in Mt. Gilead, Ohio. When George<sup>9</sup> Washington Hull lived in Morrow County, they often met and claimed relationship. The former said he was a son of Charles<sup>9</sup> and Rebecca (Willets) Hull, who had lived at Sunbury, Northumberland County, Penn. The latter had children: (1) Phineas, (2) Isaac, (3) Bradford, (4) Milton, (5) Thoma



liques at Maysville, Mo., (6) Nelson, (7) Claud, (8) Julia m. Boxley, (9) Jane m. Byrd, and (10) Lydia m. Van Atta.

24. MAJOR JOHN<sup>8</sup> HULL (*John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), was born in Sussex County, N. J., Oct. 17, 1788, d. April 17, 1851, m. (1) Catharine Westbrook, b. June 11, 1789, d. Jan. 21, 1834, daughter of Wilhelmus Westbrook and Elsie Jobes (widow of Joseph) and (2) widow Ann Fetter, (dau. of John Scott of Phila) (see *ante*, p. 170 and p. 185). Already considerable side light has been thrown upon him and his family in the letter of Mr. Britton A. Westbrook, (*supra*). He was prominent in both civil and military affairs. His services in the War of 1812 as Ensign, Captain and Major gave him special distinction. The following are self-explanatory:

“STATE OF NEW JERSEY, OFFICE OF ADJUTANT GENERAL, TRENTON,  
JULY 9, 1907.

IT IS CERTIFIED, That the records of this office show that JOHN HULL was commissioned Ensign, Captain William Dunn's Company of Infantry (Sussex County) Second Regiment, New Jersey Detailed Militia, Lieutenant Colonel John Seward, Brigadier General William Colfax's Brigade, September 3, 1814, to serve until relieved; stationed at Paulus Hook, New Jersey; discharged December 6, 1814, services no longer required.” during the War with Great Britain, 1812, 1815.

The following are exact copies of the original commissions now in existence and in possession of a descendant:

“STATE OF NEW JERSEY.

“To JOHN HULL, Esquire, Greeting:

“WHEREAS, it hath been duly certified to the Commander in Chief of this State, that you were on the 7th day of September, eighteen hundred and eighteen duly elected by the third company of the Over Mountain battalion of the Sussex Brigade of the Militia of New Jersey, to be Captain of the said Company; you are therefore hereby commissioned Captain of said Company, to take rank from the date of your commission, and directed to take the said Company of Militia into your charge and care, as Captain thereof, and duly exercise both officers and soldiers of the said company in arms; and they are hereby directed to obey you as their captain and you are likewise to obey and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as you shall receive from your superior officer or officers, and for your so doing this shall be your commission.

“IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, the Great Seal of the State is hereunto affixed.

“WITNESS, Isaac H. Williamson, Governor, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia and other military force in the State of New Jersey, at the City of Trenton, the thirteenth day of January in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and nineteen and of the Independence of the United States the forty-third.

ISAAC WILLIAMSON.

“By the Commander-in-Chief, James Dixin (?), Secy.



## “THE STATE OF NEW JERSEY.

To JOHN HULL, ESQUIRE, Greeting:

“The Council and Assembly, reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, valor, conduct and fidelity, have at a Joint Meeting appointed you, John Hull, Major of the First Battalion in the Sixth Regiment of the Sussex Brigade. You are therefore to take the said Battalion \* \* \* into your charge and care as Major \* \* \*. Thereof, and duly to exercise both officers and soldiers of the said Battalion in arms; and they are hereby directed to obey you as their Major; you are likewise to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as you shall receive from your commander-in-chief, other superior officer or officers; and for your so doing this shall be your commission.

“IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, the great seal of the said state is hereunto affixed:

“WITNESS, Isaac H. Williamson, Esquire, Governor, Captain-General, Commander-in-chief of all the Militia and other military force in the State of New Jersey, at the City of Trenton, this twenty-seventh day of November in the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred and twenty-two and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

ISAAC H. WILLIAMSON.

By the Commander in Chief, Danl. Coleman, Secretary.”

The compiler was able to unearth at Newton, an old yellow printed sheet dated Nov. 1, 1833, the “List of Members of the Sixty-third Legislature of New Jersey, their residence in Trenton and Nearest P. O. When at Home, etc.”

Under Sussex County appears name of John Hull, “at English’s” and as being from Montague. He was an ardent democrat in politics. His family states that he served nine years in the State Assembly and Snell (*supra*) credits him with being a member 1830-31 and 1837-8 (p. 160). In 1816, he received a conveyance of land in Montague from Esther D. Westfall, which was acknowledged before “Samuel Hull, Judge” (Deed Recs. G. 2—373).

Searching certain old files of the New Jersey Register at Newton, the following items were gathered at random concerning these two brothers, as well as Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, the older brother:

“Mar. 15, 1816. Marriage ceremony performed between \* \* \* by Samuel Hull, Esq., in Montague.” The “Esq.” was equivalent to “Judge,” as then understood.

“Apr. 4, 1816. List of letters at Newton, Jacob Hull, Benjamin Hull, 1817, Benjamin Hull and Isaac Hull; and 1831, John Hull.”

“Oct. 1830. Results of Election—John Hull, Assembly, no opposition, 1125 votes.”

“1832, April, meeting at house of Dennis Cochran. John Hull et al. elected delegates to Baltimore (democratic) Convention.”

Register of Monday, Mar. 19, 1833, “married, in the 19th Feb. in Philadelphia, John Hull, Esq., of Montague, (member of the Legislature of this State) to Mrs. Ann Fetter of the former place, daughter of the late Job John (?) Scott.”

Register of Sept. 12, 1814. Meeting of Democratic Republican delegates—in Newton—representative from Montague, Samuel Hull.



Register of Sept. 30, 1816, "A true list of the names of persons nominated as electors of President of the U. S. made in the several counties of the State of New Jersey—James Sherron, Dec. 13, 1814, Ensign John Hull."

"Feb. 10, 1816, Samuel Hull, appointed Justice."

"Nov. 10, 1817, Isaac Everett, Samuel Hull and John Hull, sign road petition in Montague. In 1833 John Hull signs."

In the Chancery Court of New Jersey (records at Newton) appears a suit in equity between "Phillip Swartwout and John Hull and Ann, his wife, James Townsend and Esther, his wife, Adelaide Hull, Elletta Hull, Lewis Hull, Sussan Hull, John Hull, Jr., et. al., the last three called "infants," and all of Sussex Co., N. J. This was in 1842, and marked the commencement of some financial reverses. Major John<sup>8</sup> Hull had had two woollen mills on the Delaware River and they were destroyed by fire, and one disaster followed another. So about this time, as all his older brothers and sisters had gone west, he removed to Lewiston, County of Niagara, New York, not far from where his Aunt Anne<sup>7</sup> Hull Phelps had settled in Canada. Here he died leaving a will of record at Lockport dated April 4, 1851, and probated June 10, 1851. It names his second wife, Ann Hull, daughters Adelaide and Elletta, daughter Esther, wife of James Townsend, daughter Susan; sons, John and Lewis Wilson Hull, making the latter executor. It disposes of considerable property. Children of Major John<sup>8</sup> Hull by his first wife:

- i. ESTHER<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1816, d. Apr. 9, 1862, m. James Townsend, b. Aug. 25, 1808, d. Oct. 5, 1836. They had issue:
  - i. John<sup>10</sup>.
  - ii. Fanny<sup>10</sup> Adelaide, m. Andrew Howard, Newton, Ia.
  - iii. NATHANIEL<sup>10</sup>.
  - iv. JAMES<sup>10</sup> RACEY.
  - v. SA.<sup>10</sup> A.
  - vi. EMMA<sup>10</sup> JANE, m. Lee Westbrook, Newton, Ia.
  - vii. LEWIS<sup>10</sup> C., Newton, Ia.
  - viii. CATHARINE<sup>10</sup>.
- ii. VIRGINIA<sup>9</sup> ADELAIDE, b. Apr. 24, 1818, d. Dec. 11, 1893, unm., at St. Catharine's, Canada, and buried there.
- iii. ELLETTA<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1819, m. James Riley and had two sons:
  - i. CROWELL<sup>10</sup>, m.
  - ii. JOLIFFE<sup>10</sup>, m.  
Both live at Welland, Ontario.
- iv. LEWIS<sup>9</sup> WILSON, b. Nov. 8, 1821, d. Mar. 4, 1890, m. June 1, 1852, Jane Robinson, b. Apr. 3, 1829, dau. of Andrew Robinson and Mary Ann Timothy, settled at Lewiston, N. Y. They had:
  - i. MARY<sup>10</sup> ANN, b. June 2, 1853, m. W. R. Hunter.  
Has family at Niagara Falls, N. Y.
  - ii. SUSIE<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1859, m. Henry Meacham, Lewiston.
  - iii. HARRY<sup>10</sup> HAVEN, b. Nov. 30, 1860, m. Nina Walker.
  - iv. VIRGINIA<sup>10</sup> ADELAIDE, b. Dec. 22, 1862.
  - v. KATE<sup>10</sup> WESTBROOK, b. July 2, 1867, Ilion, N. Y.



- v. JAMES<sup>9</sup> RACEY, b. Feb. 12, 1824, unm.; d. Feb. 14, 1841.
- vi. SUSAN<sup>9</sup>, b. July 30, 1827, d. Wilkesbarre, Penn., m. Linn Everett, one daughter, Mary<sup>10</sup> M. and John Moore.
- vii. JOHN<sup>9</sup>, b. at Port Jarvis, N. J., May 21, 1831, d. Nov. 5, 1906, at Clarinda, Iowa; m. in 1858, Clarissa Robinson. Later settled at Clarinda, Iowa.

25. ANNE<sup>8</sup> HULL (*John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 9, 1790, d. 1880, m. James Racey. Of this family, then the following:

Rev. Geo. W. Racey (a nephew) of Kirkton, Ontario, Canada, states:

"Mrs. James Racey, wife of James Racey, J. P., of Mt. Pleasant, Ont., Canada, b. 1798, d. May 3, 1880, nee Ann Hull.

"Buried beside my grand uncle in All Saints Churchyard, Mt. Pleasant.

"James Racey, J. P., of Mt. Pleasant, Ont., Canada, b. 15th July, 1781, d. 23rd Feb., 1851. Buried in the English Churchyard, Mt. Pleasant."

#### RACEY ARMS:

Quarterly or and sa., on a bend gu., three martlets of the first, and on a chief arg. a label of five points ermine.

#### CREST:

A seal's head couped.

RANK: Burgess.

#### HISTORY.

This family was anciently known as De Racie, in England, which place, for many generations, was its home. In 1805, however, six brothers and five sisters of the Raceys, of Bath, Somerset, County came to Canada and settled at Quebec. Their names were: Charles, James, John, Thomas (col.) and Benjamin; Susan, Elizabeth, Ande and Jane. Charles afterwards went to New York where he married and had issue: Charles Edwin Racey, of Rossville, Staten Island, and others, John who remained at Quebec, had a son John, who became a M. D.; and three daughters, one of whom, Sarah, married Edward Goldstone, formerly of Bath, Eng., the second, Mary Anne, became the wife (1) of Capt. Gore, and (2) of Sir George Westphal, a British admiral who was on board the "Victory" at the battle of Trafalgar, and who witnessed the death of Nelson. The third daughter, Sarah, married General Edmund Twiss Ford. John Racey, M. D., brother of three sisters, married Susan Withington Wise, of Croydon, England, by whom he had three sons, John, who also became an M. D., Joseph and George, and two daughters, Margaret and Susan. He died at Quebec during the great ship fever epidemic, contracting the fever through turning his stable and house into a hospital for the emigrants.



John Racey, M. D., Quebec, married Martha Sophia Ritchie, of Campbellton, N. B., and had issue seven sons and three daughters, one of whom is Mr. A. G. Racey, of Montreal. Another son was Gerald Stuart Racey, of Baden Powell's Constabulary, who died in Cape Town, South Africa, during the Boer-British war, and who was buried in the Maitland Road Cemetery, Cape Town. The other sons are: John, Robert, Herbert, Kenneth, and Percy; and the daughters, Annabella, Harriet and Daisy.

Margaret Sarah married Robert Ritchie, of Dalhousie, N. B. Joseph m. Elizabeth Anne Bulloch, of St. John, N. B., by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters. George became the husband of Anne Mitchell, of Lennoxville, by whom he had issue four sons; and Sarah died unmarried.

Of the five brothers who came to Canada in 1805, the fourth was Thomas, who settled at Dundas, County Wentworth, Ont., and who was present, in command of a militia regiment, at the battles of Lundy's Lane, Chrysler's Farm, and Stoney Creek, during the War of 1812-14. He married Helen Priscilla, daughter of the Hon. Abraham Nelles, by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters, one of the latter marrying William Heath Patriarche, grandson of Col. Patriarche, who served on board the "Victory" at Trafalgar.

The fifth was Benjamin Racey, of Quebec, and the sixth, Henry, who died young.

The second brother, James, settled in Mount Pleasant, Brant County, Ontario, where he married Anne Hull, by whom he had issue four sons and eight daughters, namely: Thomas, James, Henry, and Robert Miles; Eliza Phelps, Jane Simpson, Helen, Eliza, Susan, Charlotte, Anne, Mary and Fanny Adelaide. Of the daughters, Jane Sumpson became the wife of Miles O'Reilly, County Judge of Wentworth, and the grandmother of Miss Helen Emma Gregory M. A., Mus. Bac., the first woman to obtain the degrees of B. A. and M. A. at Trinity University, Toronto. Charlotte became the wife of Adam Elliott, for over forty years rector of Tuscarora and missionary to the Six Nations. Another daughter, Helen, became the wife of Philip Henry Macadam, of Lucknow, Ouda, India.



## KNIGHT-HERALD.

26. SUSAN<sup>8</sup> (*John<sup>7</sup>, Sheriff Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Judge Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1795, d. May 21, 1850, m. Lewis Wilson. Of their children: (1) Caroline m. Davis; (2) m. a Wilson; (3) Adelaide m. Price, and (4) m. a Price.

At Font Hill, Ontario, Canada, appear the following cemetery inscriptions:

"Elijah Phelps, died March 16, 1843, age 103."

"Anne, his wife, died July 27, 1843, age 78."

"Susan, wife of Lewis Wilson, died May 21, 1850, age 55."

A Mrs. Price is buried in the same plot.

One of the prominent jurists of Ohio and a prominent man in state affairs was Hon. Lynn W. Hull, of Sandusky, Ohio. He belonged to this branch of the Hull Family but the exact connection has never been ferreted out.

His earliest known ancestor was Joseph Hull, b. in Sussex County, N. J., Oct. 20, 1790, d. Sandusky Co., Ohio, Sept. 12, 1865, m. Oct. 15, 1818. Children:

- i. NANCY ANN.
- ii. MARTHA JANE.
- iii. JOHN LYNN.
- iv. HANNAH.
- v. RICHARD A.
- vi. ISAAC S.
- vii. ELIZA M.
- viii. SARAH M.
- ix. LUCINDA A.
- x. MARY MELVINA.
- xi. MARY R.
- xii. TRYPHENA M.

John Lynn Hull (above) was b. Oct. 24, 1822, d. Dec. 12, 1894, m. Mar. 6, 1854 Angeline Walker, b. Nov. 3, 1817. They had issue: (1) John Henry, b. July 29, 1849; (2) Lynn Walker, b. Apr. 9, 1856, d. May 27, 1906, of whom first mention (above); (3) Ida May, b. July 22, 1857, m. Oct. 3, 1883, Hon. Jason A. Barber, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of Lucas County, Toledo, Ohio. He was b. Jan. 24, 1855.

Since this compilation, the writer is somewhat inclined to reject the former Joseph Hull, or else reconcile the ancestor Joseph here with him, or else substitute the latter entirely as the Joseph<sup>8</sup> son of John<sup>7</sup> and Susan (Vaughan) Hull (see *ante* p. 170) as being their fourth child, but conflict of dates, some of which may be really erroneous, confuse now, without further light to be adduced. In any event, the connection is positive, and was discussed between the Hon. Lynn W. Hull and the writer in his life time.



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

(From Roxbury Church Records, page 206.)

“29–12th 1667.

There appeared a coma or blazing stream wh shone fro ye western horizon and extended to a small star in ye river Eridanus, but ye Head or star itself was occult and hidden by reason of its propinquity to the Sun.”

**SAMUEL JANEWAY.** On page 190, of No. 52, Volume XIII, October, 1910. The Janeway Lineage. Children of James and Caroline (Russell) Janeway: Samuel, the ninth child, born May 19th, 1835, d. some years ago, married Hannah Snider. Please add: He enlisted in Co. H., 95th Reg., Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Aug. 9th, 1862, age 27. Served faithfully three years, a valiant courageous soldier; was discharged Aug. 19th, 1865. His widow is living, also a son.

Samuel Janeway served in my company. I knew him well.

H. WARREN PHELPS, First Lieutenant, H Co., 95 Reg., O. V. I.  
88 Linwood Ave., Columbus, Ohio.

One who is compiling a Ross Genealogy desires aid on following: The Rosses fled from Scotland to Ireland during the persecution in 16—. Three sons of James<sup>1</sup> Ross, of Carrick, Fergus County, town of Antrim, came to Pennsylvania about 1723. Went links back to Earls of Ross, of Scotland, of these three, John<sup>2</sup>, Hugh and William. John's<sup>2</sup> will, Aug. 11, 1757, Oxford, Chester Co., Pa., shows wife Margaret (—?) sons John and James<sup>3</sup>, granddaughter Isabel Calbraith. James<sup>3</sup> dies in Washington Co., Pa., Feb. 22, 1780, leaving wife Mary (said to be Mary McKnight, dies Oct. 18, 1807, aged 75) and nine children. James<sup>4</sup> married Mary White, daughter of John White and wife, Mary Ann (—?) probably Patterson, or else kin to, for one son bears that name, and afterwards several Ross and White descendants are so named. James<sup>5</sup> Ross married June 20, 1819, Peggy (or Margaret she is called in settlement of estate of her father, Joseph Walker, in 1832) Walker, born Feb. 29, 1796, at Lancaster, Pa. Joseph Walker served in Revolutionary War was from Lancaster Co., Pa., and married for second wife “Widow Service,” who had first married Archibald Morrow, by whom she had four or five children and one son, John Service, and Peggy only by Walker. Her maiden name was Jane Alexander, and she had a brother James in western Pa.; also a brother William, residence not known. The parents of Joseph Walker were John, who died Dec., 1773, in Lancaster Co., leaving wife Martha Walker, whose brother Joseph Walker is named in will; also daughters Mary Brown, Jean Stewart and son Andrew, as well as younger daughter Martha. Any aid on any of above persons will be greatly appreciated, especially on Jane Alexander. Both James<sup>3</sup> and James<sup>4</sup> Ross served in Revolutionary Army as Frontier Rangers in Washington Co., Pa., and family traditions tell of the sword of James<sup>3</sup> handed down—and trace of same now desired—and that he was an officer in Washington's army from eastern Pennsylvania.

MRS. ANNIE ROSS HUME, Anadarko, Okla.



## BOOK REVIEWS.

By DAVID E. PHILLIPS.

*The American Antiquarian Society.* Proceedings at the semi-annual meeting held in Boston, April 10th, 1910. This is Part 2d, Vol. XX, of the new series of the publications of this old and important society located at Worcester, Massachusetts.

This number contains not only the proceedings, etc., but several important papers, among which is the correspondence and other papers of Stephen Sailsbury of the Class of 1817 of Harvard College, contributed by Benjamin T. Hill. These consist largely of letters which passed between Mr. Sailsbury and his parents from 1813 to 1817, while he was at the academy in Leicester and at Harvard College, and constitute an interesting illustration of the life of that period in these institutions.

Stephen Sailsbury and his son have been most liberal patrons of the American Antiquarian Society for nearly a century. Another paper of exceeding interest to "book-lovers" by Julius Herbert Tuttle is entitled "The Library of the Mathers." This history begins in 1610 with the early collection of books by Richard Mather. After the lapse of two centuries "the remains of the old library of the Mathers" (embracing portions of that brought over by Richard and added to by his son Increase and his grandson Cotton and great grandson Samuel who died in 1785) came into the possession of the Boston Public Library, the Massachusetts Historical Society, and the American Antiquarian Society. Most of the latter were purchased by the famous printer and publisher, Isaiah Thomas, and by him given to the society on December 14th, 1814. Mr. Thomas states in his diary that he had purchased between six and seven hundred volumes, beside nine hundred Mather sermons in manuscript and twenty volumes of tracts, five Mather portraits and other articles. (among the latter was a child's high chair brought over by Richard, from which several generations of little Mathers have partaken of their daily bread and milk).

*Three Wisconsin Cushings.* By Theron Wilber Haight. A sketch of the lives of Howard B., Alonzo H., and William B. Cushing, children of a pioneer family of Waukesha Co., Wis., from the Wis. Hist. Soc. papers No. 3.

A record and appreciation of three notable heroes of our great "Civil War," two of whom laid down their lives on the battle field, and the third not less brave was a distinguished naval officer in command of the "Monticello," which destroyed the rebel ironclad "Albemarle" on October 27th, 1864, and for which exploit "Special thanks of Congress and President Lincoln." The graphic story of the exploits of these brave young men is more thrilling than the most imaginative romance. The Wis. Hist. Soc. does well to put upon permanent record the achievements of her brave sons.

*Hyde Park Hist. Record, Vol. VII, 1909.* Published by the Hyde Park Historical Society, Hyde Park, Massachusetts. William A. Mowrey, Editor.

Among the officers of this society and contributor to this periodical, we note the name of General Henry B. Carrington, a well known citizen of Columbus forty to fifty years ago, and well remembered by many now living.

*The Bates Bulletin, Vol. IV, No. 1, September, 1910.* This interesting periodical is published by the Bates family association. All communications may be addressed to Rev. Newton W. Bates, Sec., Austinburg, O.

*The Descendants of Samuel Morse, of Worthington, Massachusetts.* By Harriet Morse Weeks, Evanston, Illinois, 1907. A reprint from the Morse genealogy compiled under the auspices of the "Morse Society."



*A History of Hatfield, Massachusetts, 1660-1910.* By D. W. and R. F. Wells in three parts including the genealogies of the families of the first settlers. Published by F. C. H. Gibbons, Springfield, Massachusetts. 536 pp., many illustrations.

This interesting volume just from the press, is a valuable contribution to the history of "Historic Conn. River Valley." Hatfield belongs to that notable group of towns among which are Northampton, Hadley, Deerfield, Springfield and Greenfield, and was settled soon after the first migrations to that locality. It was settled by colonists from the towns about the Massachusetts Bay, and formed one of the most sturdy and intelligent communities in New England. Its early history abounds in tragic and picturesque incidents, and its dwellers were the ancestors of many notable men and women of the past two centuries. We learn from these pages that little Sally Coleman only five years old, whose mother and sister were slain and their home burned at the time of the massacre by a body of Indians on the morning of September 19th, 1677, when most of the settlement was destroyed and many were killed. Sally and another sister were carried away captive to Canada, surviving all the hardships of the long journey and exposure to the rigors of a Canadian winter. She was redeemed in the following spring and was returned to her father. In 1698 she became the wife of John Field of the notable Colonial family of that name, and thus became the ancestress of Stephen J. Field, a Supreme Judge of the United States, Cyrus W. Field, of ocean cable fame, and Marshal Field, the Merchant Prince of Chicago, and other notable men.

Another of the Indian captives was the wife of Benjamin Waite, who, in the following midwinter, gave birth to a daughter in the wilds of Canada. They also were redeemed and the child received the name of "Canada." In the course of time she became the ancestress of Oliver and Sophia Smith, whose munificence have scattered charity and learning with lavish hand. The former, dying in 1844, left a remarkable will, whose provisions have helped thousands of worthy beneficiaries.

The latter was the founder of Smith College for women, located at Northampton.

These incidents will indicate the general character of the matter with which the book abounds.



## ERRATA

### Changes in Officers—1911

President,	WALTER D. MCKINNEY, Columbus, O.
Librarian,	H. WARREN PHELPS, Columbus, O.
Treasurer,	FRANK T. COLE, Columbus, O.



# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

Volume XIV.

Nos. 3 and 4. July and October, 1911.

Whole Nos. 55 and 56.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



THREE DOLLARS PER ANNUM. SINGLE COPIES ONE DOLLAR.

COLUMBUS, OHIO

PUBLISHED BY

The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society,

MEMORIAL HALL, EAST BROAD STREET.

1911.



# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

---

JULY—OCTOBER, 1911.

---

## PREFACE.

THE delay of fifteen months in putting out this number was caused by the great difficulty in getting someone to take the position of editor to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Professor Frank Theodore Cole, A. B., LL. B., who had so efficiently edited the QUARTERLY for eight years, and the want of sufficient funds to carry on the work. There has been a large amount of work done voluntarily by members in former years. Several of these members have passed to the world unknown to those who remain here. Among the great-hearted helpers was Mr. David Everett Phillips, who has gone to his reward. Another, Dr. Starling Loving, has departed.

The present editor feels his incompetency for this work, but presents it to the best of his ability, at this late date, hoping that a more efficient person will be secured to carry on the work. There is a great demand for publications of this character, and there is a great field, some of it a fast decaying field, to labor in. Some very valuable records have gone out of existence. They are called for, but the call comes too late. The great majority of the earnest laborers in the work begin after the age of fifty years. They find great difficulty in getting at facts substantiated by reliable authority. It takes time, labor, patience and some cash to gather reliable information about the occurrences of a hundred years ago.

No person should depend upon the good business or official record of an ancestor to hold them up. Yet there is a just pride in having good ancestors who have accomplished something worthy of mentioning now. No one should waste any of the time granted to them so graciously. It is well to keep busy at some good work.



## REV. JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER, D. D.

Of Rutland, Worcester County, Massachusetts, Who Was for  
Fifty Years the Minister of that Town—(1742-1792). Some  
Account of his Ancestry, with Biographical Sketches  
of His Celebrated Son, and Grandson,  
Both Distinguished Pulpit orators  
of Their Time.

By the late DAVID EVERETT PHILLIPS, of Columbus, Ohio.

JOSEPH Buckminster was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, in March, 1720, he being the fourth Joseph in direct succession, his father, the "second Colonel" was a man of unusual ability and influence, the most distinguished citizen of that town, he was at the head of the local government for twenty-five years, and its representative to the General Court at Boston, thirty-eight years. He was owner of several negro slaves, among whom was one named "Prince Young" who was so marked for his abilities and his honesty, temperance, and prudence, that he was entrusted with the sole care and management of his masters' great estate, while he was absent upon public business. Colonel Buckminster's father, (the first Colonel Joseph), was a pioneer in settling the town of Framingham in 1693, and was a conspicuous figure in the formation and administration of the affairs of the town, being at its head for seventeen years and its representative for a period of twelve years, to the General Court. He held several Military Commissions, and commanded a company of Grenadiers in the expedition to Port Royal, and subsequently commanding a Regiment of Colonial Militia. His farm embraced some thousand acres, the largest and best improved section of land in that part of the colony; he is described as a man of giant stature, and great physical power, and it is said ruled among the first settlers with no gentle hand, although strictly just in all his transactions. He also was owner of several African slaves.

His father was the first of the family in this country who bore the name of "Joseph." He lived upon a farm in Brookline, near Jamaica Lake, succeeding his father, Thomas, who came across the Atlantic from Wales in 1640, and settled upon this, one of the most beautiful and picturesque spots in the Colony. He was made a free man May 6, 1646; this latter's father was also Thomas, a minister of London, also author of a series of almanacs from



1583 to 1599; one of the latter date was extant in the family as late as 1851. It is believed that Shakespeare studied these almanacs to see if the full moon would serve for the "Midsummer Night's Dream," which was written and played during the decade 1590-1600. We here quote the stanza for January, 1599, in which the advice and council seems just as good for the 20th century as it was then.

"If thou be sick, and health would have,  
The council of the learned crave,  
If thou have health, to keep it so,  
Flee idleness as deadly foe."

Joseph Buckminster, the Rutland minister, had a brother William, who held the rank and title of Colonel in the war of the Revolution; he lived in the adjoining town of Barre, and was one of the distinguished men of the county, he commanded the minutemen of the town, marching them to Cambridge, upon receiving the news from Lexington. At Bunker Hill, he distinguished himself by his prudence and bravery, being on the field the whole day receiving a ball through his shoulder, although thus dangerously wounded he continued in the army until the close of the war.

As heretofore stated, JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER was born in March, 1720. He graduated from Harvard College in 1739. Three years later at the age of twenty-two years, he was ordained at Rutland, where he continued "the faithful and efficient pastor of that church for fifty years," besides raising and educating a large family of children. During all this period he was easily the town's most influential citizen, with the possible exception of Colonel John Murray and Rufus Putnam, both of whom were members of his parish and sat under his preaching. He witnessed the departure of General Putnam and the other pioneers when they set out upon that long journey for the "Ohio Country." His daughter Hannah, with her husband, Captain Benjamin Miles, and their twin sons (Joseph Buckminster, and Benjamin Hubbard,) aged eight years, and four younger children, were among the number

The late Benjamin F. Stone, of Marietta, Ohio, then a lad of eight years, who with his father's family were among the Rutland emigrants, has left us some glimpses of the Buckminster family, as he remembered them before he left Rutland. From his autobiography, printed in the "New-England," for April, 1897, we quote; "from the time I was six years old whenever I met our minister, Mr. Buckminster, I took off my hat much like a servant, and he would say, "brave boy", "brave boy," it made me feel



smart to be thus complimented by so good a man. I distinctly remembered his preaching, and also of hearing his son, Joseph Buckminster, Jr., preach, but do not remember the subject of his sermon. I remember once being sent to his house with a piece of fresh meat, sent by my father; they received it thankfully, and gave me some bread and butter and two coppers, and said, 'give my service to your father and mother.' ". Mr. Stone also states that Isabella Buckminster taught the Central school in Rutland, and that his father, Israel Stone studied Latin in the same class with young Joseph Buckminster. Deacon Jonas Read, the farmer historian of the town, who was thirty-three years of age at the time of Mr. Buckminster's death, and therefore knew him well, thus describes him. "He was a man of talents and learning, orthodox in sentiment and preaching, he set his face as a flint against immorality of every kind. He carried a dignified and ministerial appearance, wore a grey or white wig, cocked hat with white bands."

His granddaughter, writing in 1851 says: "He was what might have been considered a heretic, in his day, as he entered into controversy in support of a mitigated form of Calvinism, denying the doctrine of election, and holding that the actions of men are determined by motives, and that they must act freely and voluntarily. The theologians of his time called him a 'Sublapsarian', doubtless a term designed to soften the stern features of Calvinism."

Before proceeding to speak of his children, it is fitting to speak of the lady whom he made his wife, soon after his settlement in Rutland, and who survived him some years, and who after his death went to live with her children in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Mrs. Lee, her granddaughter, of whom we shall speak later, remembered her as she appeared at this period of her life. She was tall with rather masculine features, and upon my mind left the impression of a stern and austere nature. She constantly occupied her easy chair with book in hand, and no noise was permitted in her presence. Her son, Rev. Joseph Buckminster, visited her daily, and the grandchildren were often sent to receive her blessing.

Her father was the Rev. William Williams, of Weston, and her grandfather was the celebrated Dr. William Williams, of Hartford, of whom Jonathan Edwards his kinsman, said: "He was a man of unusual abilities, his subjects always weighty, and his manner of teaching peculiarly happy."



Her mother was the daughter of the famous Divine, Rev. Dr. Solomon Stoddard, of Northampton, Mass., a man of remarkable talents and abilities, considered by many as the "light of the New England churches." She was also a first cousin of President Edwards.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the children of Joseph and Lucy (Williams) Buckminster were endowed by nature with all the elements which an intellectual and highly cultured ancestry could bestow, and we are therefore not disappointed to learn that this and the generation following, developed men and women of most extraordinary character and abilities, as we shall presently see. Of their sons and daughters, we know most of their eldest, Joseph, and the youngest, Isabella.

SARAH, who was born June 15, 1747, was the eldest daughter, she married Sept. 3, 1767, Chamberlin Eustice, of Rutland, and they had their home on a portion of the "Judge Samuel Sewell estate," she was alive there in 1837.

HANNAH, as previously noted, was the wife of Benjamin Miles, who with their six children emigrated to Ohio, with Gen. Rufus Putnam, and were prominent and useful in laying the foundations of the new state.

SOLOMON, was a successful farmer, and resided in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. (Note A).

ISABELLA, (as before noted) taught school in Rutland until she was eighteen years of age, when she became the wife of Amos Tappan, master of the Grammar School in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. (Note B).

His other children were as follows:

JAMES, (who died before 1751) was born Sept. 5, 1744.

LUCINDA, was born Sept. 28, 1749.

ELIZABETH, was born April 4, 1753.

WILLIAM STODDARD, was born June 6, 1761.

(Of these three last named we have no farther record or information).

It was, however, that Joseph Buckminster, Jr., the eldest son, was destined to shed luster upon the ancestral name. While yet very young his parents began the preparation of the boy for the ministry, most of his training for college was given by his parents up to his fifteenth year. These early years were passed in the open country air, the health giving breezes of Rutland hills, expanded his vigorous frame, which we are told, was remarkable in development, and for the ease, grace and freedom of every motion which distinguished him through life. He delighted in relating to his children most graphic and interesting stories of his open air life at that period. At the age of fifteen years he entered Yale College, probably at the instance of his mother, whose brother was for many years the Rector of that institution.



Throughout his college course he distinguished himself as one of the best linguists in his class. His familiarity with Latin was such as to enable him to speak and write in that language with almost equal facility with the English. He received his degree in 1770, winning a scholarship which enabled him to continue his theological studies in that institution for three more years, when he was appointed tutor which office he held for four years. All this time he was in preparation for his chosen life work, the ministry.

By unanimous invitation from the North Church of Portsmouth, N. H., he was ordained January 27, 1779.

His daughter, Eliza Buckminster Lee, in writing his biography some seventy years later, thus describes him at this period: "He was endowed with natural gifts that eminently fitted him for the pulpit. His voice was strong and musical, its softest tones were so clear that they could be distinctly heard in the remotest parts of the house. He delighted in singing with the full choir, and the pure silver bell-like tones of his voice could always be distinguished. His pulpit presence was most dignified and graceful, and when was added to this the fervor and glow of his deep feeling, that illumined his face and vibrated in his earnest voice, what wonder that none having once heard him could forget the impression of his personality."

The writer goes on to relate that within her recollection, (1780-1812), there scattered throughout the congregation was many evidences of the former wealth and aristocratic habits of the time of Governor Wentworth. Ancient and venerable forms, arrayed in all the splendor of the costumes of the Royal Court. Immense wigs white as snow, coats trimmed with gold lace, embroidered waistcoats, ruffles of delicate cambric, cocked hats and gold headed canes, were scattered through the old meeting-house. It was to this aristocratic church and congregation, that the brilliant young minister, fresh from his studies at New Haven, came in the winter of 1778-9, entering upon his life work, and became the youngest member of the famous "Piscataqua Association." At the end of three years he was married to Sarah Stevens, the only child of Dr. Benjamin Stevens of Kittery Point, just across the Piscataqua River, and famous as the seat of Sir William Peperill. She is described by Mrs. Lee as a person of extremely sensitive imagination, developed by the seclusion in which she lived, and the romantic scenery amid which she grew



up. She had been educated almost wholly by her father, and was his constant companion, usually accompanying him upon his parochial visits. Mr. and Mrs. Buckminster became the parents of three daughters and one son, Joseph Stevens, the latter born May 26, 1784. In him we have one of the most remarkable illustrations of a highly developed intellectual and moral personality, the result of a heredity marked by a long line of ancestors, both paternal and maternal, in whom were embodied the highest mental gifts, together with a moral and religious inheritance unparalleled in our biographical annals.

It is not known how early he learned to read, but his elder sister states that at the age of four years he began to study the Latin grammar, and so great was his desire to learn Greek also, that his father to please him, taught him to read in the Greek Testament, by pronouncing to him the words; he was seldom willing to leave his books for any amusements. His father fearful that too close application would injure his health, would reward him for playing with other boys, going with him to persuade him by example, to take part in their sports. From the age of five to seven years, it was his practice to call the domestics together on Sabbath mornings, and read to them one of his father's manuscript sermons, repeat the Lord's prayer and sing a hymn. He performed the service with such earnestness that he was always listened to with attention. The temperament of his youthful mind was elastic and buoyant, and this shone always in his countenance and was apparent in the freedom of his bearing.

He was in his boyhood unusually handsome, the open brow, shaded with chestnut curls, and the hazel eyes attracted the attention of strangers who met him on the street. Until the age of ten years his education was pursued in the home, and at the grammar school taught by Mr. Amos Tappan, who had married his father's sister. When he had reached the age of ten years, he was sent to Phillips Exeter Academy, and placed under the instruction of Mr. Benjamin Abbot, who was second to none as a teacher, in the country. During the period of his life at Exeter, many letters passed between the son and his father, which have been preserved. They all show the anxious care with which the father strove to guide his mental and spiritual development.

At the age of twelve he was fully prepared to enter Harvard College, but on account of his youth, his father decided to defer that step for a year, and then offer him for entrance in the soph-



omore class; accordingly at commencement 1797, when he was thirteen, he entered college one year in advance. One of his classmates was Washington Alston; William Ellery Channing, four years older was in college with him for a year, and (Judge) W. W. Story, was also there during that period. He soon became affiliated with the principle college clubs, the "Phi Beta," the "Hasty Pudding," and the "Adelphi." His work as a scholar is indicated by the honors which he received at graduation three years later, which was first in interest although second in rank upon that occasion. The frequent and regular letters that passed between him and his father indicate the confidential relationship which existed between them, and the importance of the influence of the father over the son in all the details of his life at this period. It was here that he acquired a passionate love of Shakespeare, and during the winter of his last year in college, frequently went on foot to Boston, to witness the performance of the principal characters at the Boston Theatre, returning to Cambridge at midnight at times when the snow and mud was far above his ankles.

Soon after his graduation he was appointed assistant in Exeter Academy, where but six years before he had come as a boy of ten years to prepare for his collegiate course. It was also at this time that he joined his father's church, no doubt being expressed as to his fitness or sincerity. At the academy many of the students under him were older, among whom was Daniel Webster, who (according to Webster's diary) received his first lesson in Latin and public speaking from him. In the latter excercises (according to this diary) he was woefully deficient, so diffident and bashful was he that he could not for a long time be persuaded to speak before the assembled school, although his young teacher, perceiving the latent powers in his pupil pressed and entreated him with most winning kindness to try just once, and when the occasion (says Webster) was over he went to his room and wept bitter tears of mortification. It was here that young Buckminster began in earnest the study of, and preparation for that calling to which he had long looked forward as his life work, the ministry, thus following in the foot-step of his beloved father and grandfather.

The year spent at Exeter was followed by a residence at Waltham with a relative, Mr. Theodore Lyman, as an instructor for his children. Here he enjoyed all the advantages of an elegant home with most refined and cultivated associations, and plenty



of leisure to pursue his theological studies which he used to the best possible advantage. However, this, his nineteenth year, proved one of great mental distress to him, for he became aware that his religious opinions were taking an irresistible, and positive form, quite at variance with those held by his beloved father. The letters that passed between them at this time indicate the depth of the mental struggle going on. As the winter residence of Mr. Lyman's family was passed in Boston, young Buckminster of course accompanied them thither; here he made the acquaintance of many of the most prominent and cultivated people of the Capitol, among them the leading members of the Brattle Street Church, who recognizing in the brilliant young student his remarkable talents made known their desire that he might preach for them. Here again the distress of his father is almost painful, as he viewed the probability of his becoming Unitarian in his belief, and his letters indicate a strenuous effort to dissuade him from entering the ministry while holding such faith.

However, during the year 1804, at the age of twenty we find him accepting an invitation from the committee of the Brattle Street Church to preach for them four Sabbaths with the view of his ultimately becoming their minister, and on Oct. 21, 1804, he preached his first sermon in that historic church, before the most cultivated and aristocratic congregation in Boston. This event which was coeval with the settlement of William Ellery Channing, over the Federal Street Church, "marked an era in the history of the pulpit" from the "technical commentaries upon the doctrines of the old New England Divines, to the "glowing essays addressed to the intellect, the heart, and the affections," by Channing and Buckminster, could hardly express a greater contrast. His "intellectual sincerity" was a paramount nature of his pulpit utterances.

In less than three weeks from the last mentioned date this ancient society extended to him a unanimous call to become their pastor, two weeks later this youth, not yet "of age" gave his formal acceptance of the proffered honor, and January 30, 1805, was the date fixed for his ordination. His father, now somewhat reconciled to the situation, had been invited to participate in his son's ordination, but from conscientious scruples declined, but was finally prevailed upon to preach the sermon, which he did after driving thither from Portsmouth, over the badly drifted roads caused by a violent snowstorm which occurred on the 25th.



The strenuous duties of his new position proved too much for his highly wrought and sensitive physique, and in the course of a year it was decided that a European trip would be beneficial. Accordingly on May 10, 1806, he embarked for the voyage which took him across the Atlantic. His journal during the next sixteen months, presenting most realistic pictures of places, and of many notable persons with whom he came in contact, were of great interest at that period.

Returning to Boston in September, 1807, greatly improved in health, he at once took up his work with great vigor, his activity was phenomenal, and during the two succeeding years he worked night and day with an energy quite disproportioned to his powers of physical endurance. His brilliant sermons were the wonder and admiration of many of Boston's most famous men of the time who sat under his ministrations, among whom were Thatcher, Kirkland, Savage, Norton, Lowell, Elliot, Ticknor, Everett, and Palfrey. His second great object of interest was in literary pursuits, while upon his European tour he was commissioned to purchase books for the Atheneum, at the same time he spent most of the fortune left him by his grandfather (Stevens,) in books forming a library unique and more valuable than any other private library in Boston. He was one of the principal promoters of the best periodical literature of the day, and contributed liberally to their pages, as well as publishing a Greek Testament, supervising all the details as it was going through the press.

During these brief years his duties and responsibilities accumulated with startlingly rapidity, the demands upon his time and his versatile talents came from every direction.

He was a most active and valued member of the Boston association, many sermons upon public occasion were prepared and an extensive correspondence maintained, his study was a resort for the first scholars of the day, and he was a member of many societies all of which were desirous of enrolling him upon their lists; he was a member of the Boston School Board, and the first corresponding secretary of the Massachusetts Bible Society, which was organized at this time.

In August, 1809, he was selected to deliver the annual address before the P. B. K. of Harvard University, which is always a distinguished honor. In the course of this address he gave utterance to the following prophetic words: "In the course of national aggrandizement, it is almost certain that those of you



who shall attain to old age will find yourselves the citizens of an empire unparalleled in extent; and it is probable that you will have the felicity of belonging to a nation of men of letters \* \* \* Our poets and historians, our critics and orators, the men of whom posterity are to stand in awe, and by whom they are to be instructed, are yet to appear among us. The men of letters who are to direct our taste, mould our genius, and inspire our emulation—the men in fact, whose writings are to be the depositaries of our national greatness—have not yet shown themselves to the world. But, if we are not mistaken in the signs of the times, the genius of our literature begins to show symptoms of vigor, and to meditate a bolder flight, and the generation which is to succeed us will be formed on better models, and leave a brighter track. The spirit of criticism begins to plume itself, and education as it assumes a more learned form, will take a higher aim. If we are not misled by our hopes, the dream of ignorance will be least disturbed, and there are signs that the period is approaching in which it will be said of our country, ‘Tuus jam regnat Apollo.’ You, my young friends, are destined to witness the dawn of our Augustan age and to contribute to its glory.”

Forty years afterwards, Hon. Edward Everett, thus recalls his impressions of this event. “If I should attempt to fix the period at which I felt all the power of Mr. Buckminster’s influence, it would be at the delivery of his oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, in August, 1809; at which time I had been two years in college, but still hardly emerged from boyhood. That address will, I think, be regarded as one of the very best of its class, admirably appropriate, thoroughly meditated, and exquisitely wrought. It unites sterling sense, sound and various scholarship, precision of thought, and utmost elegance of style, without pomp or laborious ornament, with a fervor and depth of feeling truly evangelical. The indescribable charm of his personal appearance and manner—the look, the voice, the gesture and attitude, the unstudied outward expression of the inward feeling—of these, no idea can be formed by those who never heard him, and all this he was, at the age of twenty-eight, when he was taken from us.”

He was one of the charter members of the celebrated Anthology Club, out of which grew the Boston Atheneum, which enlisted his enthusiastic support, and to him was entrusted the responsible commission of selecting the first large installment of books for its library, which he did when he was upon his European tour. This



institution, designed to promote the higher studies in literature and art occupies a handsome building on Beacon street, near the state house. Many of its art treasures are well remembered by the writer who often visited during the early 1860's. It is worthy of note that the Rev. William Emerson, son of the "fighting parson" of Concord, and father of Ralph Waldo Emerson, was one of his most intimate friends, and when Mr. Emerson died in 1811, (thirteen months before his own death) he preached his funeral sermon; they had often occupied each other's pulpit, and were upon most intimate terms of christian friendship.

The last year of his life was an extremely active one. He wrote constantly. Some sixty sermons came from his pen, and he preached from his own pulpit sixty-nine times, this with all his other labors seem well nigh incredible. During this year he accepted the appointment of the first lecturer upon Biblical criticism under the Hon. Samuel Dexter foundation at Harvard University. This was a distinguished honor, and universally approved, but it led him into a new field of study and research, the study of the German language and literature, he entered it with the greatest ardor, sending abroad a large order for German books.

In the pursuit of this new study he encroached upon his already too limited period of sleep, and before the close of the year, his frail health, which he thought it his duty not to spare, became deeply undermined, and in the midst of his work he was stricken down on June 3, 1812. He lingered a few days, only momentarily regaining his reason until June 9th when death terminated the career of one of the most brilliant characters of his time, only a few days over 28 years of age.

In the meanwhile during these last few years, his father had been pursuing his labors at Portsmouth, with unabated vigor until near the close of the year 1811, when it became apparent that his health was seriously undermined. In the following spring a journey by carriage through New Hampshire and Vermont, to Saratoga was planned, and the start was made on June 1st, accompanied by his wife, and young gentleman friend. As they proceeded he became alarmingly ill, and died at a little wayside inn in the village of Reedsborough, Vermont, on June 10th.

His daughter (Mrs. Lee), relates this remarkable coincidence: "His wife who had been trying in vain to get some rest in an adjoining room, entered her husband's room soon after daybreak



on that morning. He greeted her by saying at once, ‘my son Joseph is dead.’ She remarked in reply that he had ‘doubtless been dreaming of him;’ he replied ‘No, I have not slept or dreamed, but he is dead.’ During the day a stranger entering the room, he at once asked if he were a messenger from Boston, expecting his son’s death to be confirmed. Before the day closed he also had breathed his last.” Thus it was that within 24 hours both father and son had passed from earth.

Twelve years later the pastor of the Brattle Street Church, the Rev. John Gorham Palfrey, pronounced an eloquent eulogy upon the life and character, and in memory of Rev. Joseph S. Buckminster, and thirty years later (June 12, 1842), his remains were removed from their first burial place, and placed beneath a chaste and beautiful monument in Mount Auburn Cemetery.

Forty years later, (1852), his elder sister, Mrs. Eliza (Buckminster) Lee, published the memoirs of her brother and father, which constitute a most interesting study, and from which much of the materials for this sketch were taken.

#### NOTE A

**SOLomon BUCKMINSTER.** From Reed’s history of Rutland we learn was born Feb. 19, 1754, and married first Nov. 5, 1778, Miss Bettie, daughter of Lieut. Peter Davis, to them two sons were born, when she died Sept. 19 1780, aged 20 years, 11 months and 7 days.

He married second, May 5, 1784, Miss Hannah, daughter of Mr. David Rice, they had several children. They lived in Rutland several years thereafter, and then removed to Packardsfield, N. H., (near Keene, afterwards Roxbury). Our historian quaintly remarks that “although he was the son of a minister, he was a real, laborious, and respectable farmer.”

We learn from Mr. Charles A. Bemis, of Marlborough, that one of the sons of Solomon and Hannah Buckminster, was Peter Davis, (named doubtless for the father of the first Mrs. B.) born Aug. 10, 1787; he married Jan. 26, 1815, Abigail, daughter of Col. Solomon White of Sullivan, N. H., and was for many years a deacon of the church in Roxbury, died Dec. 9, 1863.

A son of the above was Miles S., (named doubtless after Capt. Benjamin Miles, husband of Hannah Buckminster, who were of the company of Rutland emigrants to Ohio with Rufus Putnam, and whose posterity are now scattered through many states), was born in Roxbury, N. H., July 22, 1817, married Nov. 22, 1853, Sarah J. Wheeler, and lived in Roxbury and Keene, N. H.

A son of the last named is Charles W. Buckminster, born in Roxbury, Sept. 16, 1854, married Feb. 13, 1878, Emma H. Phillips, daughter of Minot R. and Caroline (Harris) Phillips, and granddaughter of Deacon Reuben Phillips, of Roxbury, and great-granddaughter of Gideon Phillips, a revolutionary soldier, who settled about 1785 in that part of Keene which was incorporated in the town of Roxbury in 1812, the church being located near his dwelling house.

From the above data it would appear that the two deacons of the Roxbury church were near the same age, and that their lives covered about the same period of time. It is quite fitting that these good men should be remembered with honor by their posterity, and that the little church they loved so well should still be preserved, and the worship of God still be maintained therein.



## NOTE B

HANNAH BUCKMINSTER TAPPAN. Her niece, Mrs. Lee, has left us in her book, some account of this talented and heroic woman, whose labors and sacrifices, in behalf of the destitute, and neglected children, and youth of Portsmouth, and vicinity are her best memorial.

She founded a charity school, and female asylum, and gathered the first Sunday school in America, (even before the days of Sunday schools). She gathered the negro children of the town into her own house, and there provided instruction in domestic industries, as well in the rudiments of "book learning." Her activities knew no limitations. "She seemed an angel ever on the wing, leaving a path of light and love behind her, her noble and generous soul seemed to act from the instinct of beneficence," \* \* \* "It was a peculiar faculty, a direct gift of nature, with which a few favored beings are endowed, thus to be the aids and comforters of others."

Upon the beginning of the 19th century, the missionary spirit was just awaking in the country, and she threw all the ardor of her soul, and the energies of her mind, into that cause, young men rushed to the schools and academies to gain the requisite knowledge, to become missionaries. These young missionaries were welcomed to their house, and it was to them a source of the keenest satisfaction to furnish them, and speed them on their way. Her hopeful and imaginative mind looked forward into the future and saw the results of their labors. In faith she looked forward, but she witnessed only the dawn of missionary success."

In all this work, she was, as in everything else the leader and encourager of others, on all occasions she rose above herself, and appeared a superior being to all around her.

Mrs. Tappan died in April, 1814, and the grief of the community was almost as universal as it was at the death of her distinguished brother.



## MAJOR GENERAL AND HON. JOSEPH FOOS.

---

### A Brief Sketch of His Life and Public Services.

By Mrs. CLARA (NORTON) KAUFFMAN, a Granddaughter, Columbus, Ohio.

**I**N the year 1800, congress passed a law establishing the seat of Government of the Northwest Territory at Chillicothe. Two years later, when Ohio became a state, the same place became its temporary capital. Desiring a more central location the Legislature in 1810 appointed five commissioners, viz., James Findlay, W. Silliman, Joseph Darlington, Reisin Beall and William McFarland. These commissioners reported on September 12, 1810, recommending a site on the west side of the Scioto river, twelve miles above Franklinton, where the town of Dublin now stands. No action was taken on this recommendation at this session of the Legislature.

At the next meeting of the Legislature in 1812, there appeared before the Legislature, Lyne Starling, John Kerr, Alexander McLaughlin and James Johnson and presented the following proposition: "That if the Legislature would establish the seat of the State Government on the high bank, east of the Scioto river, nearly opposite Franklinton, in township five, range twenty-two of the 'Refugee Lands,' and would, on or before the first Monday of December, 1817, begin to hold its sessions in a town to be laid off thereon by the company and continue to hold the same there, until the year 1840; the company would, first, lay out a town on the lands mentioned, on or before the first day of July, 1812, agreeably to a plan presented to the Legislature; second, convey to the State, by warranty deed, in fee simple, such square in the town, containing about ten acres for public buildings and such lot of ten acres for the pententiary and dependencies, as a director, or such person or persons as the Legislature should appoint, might select; third, erect and complete a state house, offices and pententiary, and such other buildings as should be directed by the Legislature, to be built of stone or brick, or either, the work to be done in workman-like manner, and of such size and dimensions as the Legislature should require. The pententiary and dependencies to be completed on or before the first of January, 1815, and the state house and offices on or before the first of December, 1817. If these buildings, when completed, should be valued at less than



fifty thousand dollars, the company should make up the deficiency in such further buildings as should be directed by law; but if the valuation should exceed fifty thousand dollars, the Legislature should remunerate the company for such excess. On February 14, 1812, an act introduced by Joseph Foos, a member from Franklin County was passed accepting the proposals from the company. This act also provided for the appointment by the Legislature of a director to superintend the surveying and laying off of the proposed town, to direct the width of its streets and alleys, and to select the square for the public buildings and the lot for the pententiary. Joel Wright of Warren County was appointed director and Joseph Vance was made his assistant. It was under their directions that the future Capital of the State was platted.

At the time of the selection of this site there were but two houses on the east side of the river. That is, on the land selected as the site of the Capital City. One of these was located near where the pententiary now stands and one where the city prison now stands. On February 21, 1812, the Legislature passed a resolution giving a name to the permanent seat of government. "The name Columbus, is said to have been suggested by the Hon. Joseph Foos, then a member from Franklin County." Thus it will be seen that it was largely through the efforts of Joseph Foos, that this site was chosen and also that it was his suggestion that the future city was named Columbus.

Williams Brother's history of Franklin County, makes the following statement: "The state capital having been secured to Columbus largely by his efforts. The original proprietors of the town presented him with a square in an eligible part of the city." Thus you will see that Joesph Foos, was to a great extent responsible for the locating of the permanent capital of the state; and also the one who first suggested that the future city be named for the Great Discoverer. Who was this man, whence did he come and who were his forebearers? Joseph Foos was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1767. His father was Dutch and his mother Welsh. He removed with his parents to Tennessee and afterwards to Harrison Count Kentucky, where in 1797 he married Lydia Nelson and in the following year moved to the locality then called Franklinton, that is now a part of Columbus, Ohio, where he possessed a ferry over the Scioto, then a valuable privilege and kept a house of entertainment for travelers. He was



a man of much natural ability and though he spoke German and English with fluency and that elegance which proceeds from observation, his early education was defective. He had a remarkable memory and his perceptive faculties large, and so powerful that they enabled him to make the best use of the slight advantage afforded him by the forced stay in his tavern of an Irish schoolmaster who came to him in want. After a short course of lessons from this man, he made himself so proficient in writing that he subsequently carried on quite a voluminous correspondence with such men as Henry Clay, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Corwin, and General Harrison.

The first session of the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County was held in the town of Franklinton, on the first Tuesday in May, and on the third day thereof, it being the first court thereof held in said county, and the day appointed for holding courts in the same by an act of the general assembly of the State of Ohio, entitled: "An Act organizing the judicial courts." John Dill, David Jamison, and Joseph Foos, esquires, having been duly commissioned by his Excellency, Edward Tiffin, esquire, Governor of the State of Ohio, as associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county of Franklin, and having first taken the oath of allegiance and also the oath of office, they assumed their seats. Present, John Dill, David Jamison, and Joseph Foos, esquires aforesaid judges. The court then proceeded to appoint the clerk, whereupon Lucas Sullivant was appointed clerk pro tem who also took the oath of office. The record shows that the first and only judicial act of the first term of the court was an order, emblematic of the transitory nature of human interests, granting "the application of Joseph Foos and Jane Foos, widow and relict of John Foos, deceased, for letters of administration on his estate." The court then adjourned until the first Tuesday of the ensuing September, the date fixed for its next term.

At the Court of Common Pleas begun and held in the town of Franklinton, on the first Tuesday of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three, and of the State the first, before the Honorable Willys Silliman, esquire, president, and David Jamison and Joseph Foos, esquires, two of the Associate Judges of said court. John S. Wills, Michael Baldwin, Philemon Beecher, William W. Irwin and Jonathan Peddicick, intending to appear as attorneys in this court, took the oath of



fidelity to this State, the oath to support the constitution of this State and the oath of an attorney-at-law. They were severally admitted to practice as attorneys therein. He was a member of the first Ohio Legislature and in all, served twenty-five sessions in the House and Senate.

With so small a beginning in the education of the schools, he came to be regarded as a man of unusual acquirements, and as a speaker he was regarded effective and eloquent. In the war of 1812 he served with distinction as an officer, being promoted for meritorious conduct from the rank of Captain to that of Brigadier General. During this war and the Indian war that followed, Franklinton, was an important military post, and his tavern the resort of the army officers. His opportunity at this time for making money were great. The river was much wider than it is now and deeper. It lay across the high road of travel for emigrants to Illinois and the great caravans of emigration tending westward frequently brought him in ferriage and entertainment three hundred dollars a day. But his liberality was equal to his resources. His house was the rendezvous for political agitators and they were always needy. Even in entertaining such men as Henry Clay, there were times when more distinction than profit was the result.

At this time the influence of Mr. Foos was great within the bounds of the State, but on offering, he was defeated for Congress. His property having depreciated by the change of circumstances of the country he moved to Madison county and began farming. In 1825 he was appointed Major General of the State Militia and held this office until his death.

When the subject of canals was in agitation, after the inspection of the course of the Ohio and Erie Canals, and which followed upon the completion of the New York and Erie Canals under the lead of DeWitt Clinton, Mr. Foos directed his attention to the feasibility of a ship canal across the Isthmus of Darien. He opened correspondence with the Spanish authorities and found them civil enough to furnish him the required information in furtherance of his plan for a grand passage between North and South America, that would shorten the voyage to the Indies, and which as early as the sixteenth century attracted the attention of navigators. And thus while it gained the distinction among the ignorant of being called Foos' Folly, this idea embodied in pamphlet and illustrated with a map, indicated the direction of his reading to be expansive, and, after his death, reflected credit on



his name. When a controversy occurred in after years between England and the United States, on the subject of the correct and only possible route via the Atrato river, and which route has been recently surveyed, Tom Corwin arose in Congress and directed attention to the fact that the proposition had originated years before with a citizen of Ohio, Joseph Foos.

General Foos' first wife was Lydia Nelson of Lexington, Kentucky. The children of this marriage were: Nelson, who married Jane Price, Frank, who married Mrs. Amelia Ray and lived in Illinois, Ellen and Eliza. Lydia Nelson Foos died March 6, 1809, age 33 years. Was buried at Franklinton, later removed to Green Lawn Cemetery. In 1812 he married Margaret Phifer, of London, Ohio, from which union there resulted six children. William, Gustavus, Lewis, John, Joseph and Clara. The second wife, Margaret, is buried in Springfield, Ohio, Cemetery. Three of her sons were manufacturers in Springfield.

Joseph Foos died March 18, 1832, and was buried at Columbus in Old Cemetery, later removed to Green Lawn Cemetery.

At the Columbus celebration of the Franklinton centennial in 1897, General John Beatty in a historical address said. "The first comers were as a rule the best. I doubt if there can now be found among the 175,000 residents of Franklin county, a single man superior in education and intellectual strength to many of the settlers of that early day, Bishop Philander Chase, Colonel James Kilbourne and Salmon P. Chase were then at Worthington, Judge Gustavus Swan, Lyne Starling, Dr. Lincoln Goodale, the Reverend Dr. James Hoge, General Joseph Foos, the Sullivants, and the McDowells were in Franklinton or its vicinity. Where shall we find better blood, brighter intellects or braver hearts than they possessed? Certainly not here, and I think not elsewhere in Ohio."

At this same celebration it was said in regard to the condition on which the capital was located. "Aside from the four proprietors of the land, Lucas Sullivant and Joseph Foos were the pioneer movers in this enterprise." And this is the story of the birth of the Capital City of Ohio.

During the fall months of 1912 my daughter, Betsey Beecher Kauffman and I visited in Pikeland township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and there, twelve miles from Valley Forge, on an eminence overlooking Pickering Creek, a tributary of the Schuylkill River, we found the spot where the Foos house stood in 1770.



We found in the care of Isaac M. Schaffner, one of the deacons of St. Peter's Lutheran Church, records containing Foos autographs as contributors to the building of the church in 1770. John Foos, father of Joseph Foos, served in the Revolutionary War from Chester County, Pa., in 1781, in Company 8 under Captain Eyres, Commander. We found in the old church records that Joseph Foos was born there. The names of the older members of the Foos family appear there in 1770.

I wish to acknowledge my indebtedness for the facts contained in my story to the following authorities: The Freeman Chronicle, The Western Intelligencer, The Galaxy Publishing Company, Biographical Encyclopedia of Ohio, Williams' Brothers History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties, Alfred E. Lee's History of Columbus, and the Journals of the Senate and House of Representatives of the State; also Pennsylvania Archives, 3d Series, Vol. XXIII, page 763.

#### Brigadier-General Joseph Foos' Papers.—Military Record.

DELAWARE, June 2, 1812.

DEAR SIR: I have just returned from visiting the upper settlements. Their apprehension of danger is somewhat allayed since they understand that they are to be protected, though the settlement on Scioto thinks the Company is directed to range too far East to be of much service to them. I am of the same opinion. I understand that 6 or 8 days ago you expressed orders to me to raise 2 Companies to march to Lower Sandusky, if so I have not yet received any. Permit me Sir to state to you that it is the public opinion, that number would be too small. We think 4 or 5 Companies would be barely sufficient. I expected to have the satisfaction of seeing your Excellency paying us a visit before this time. If it is your intention to order out Troops to Sandusky I think it would be well (if you could leave headquarters) to be at Franklinton first, but your better judgment will decide the proper way. Previous to my hearing that you had ordered out the Rifle Company here I had ordered out the same, but their range was to be different—more of this when I have the pleasure of seeing you, the messenger is starting. I am, dear sir, yours with esteem,

Js. Foos.

His Excellency, R. J. Meigs.

(*Freeman Chroricle.*)

DIVISION ORDERS.

July 23, 1812.

*To Commandant of the Brigade in the 2d Division.*

In addition to the orders already issued and forwarded to you, I think it is my duty further to direct that the first and second Brigades shall furnish one Lieut. Colonel, the third and fourth Brigade shall furnish one Lieutenant Colonel. Each Brigade shall furnish one Major.

In detaching, organizing and equipping those troops, you will have reference to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, the law to which he refers, and the Militia Law of his State, where their provisions are essential that care, patriotism and vigilance can supply. I need not remind you of the responsibility which devolves on every officer at this eventful period.



The Declaration of War (the dernier resort of nations) has left us no alternative, but a manly and dignified resistance. Whether we are to follow our countrymen, now in arms on the Lake shore, and share with them the triumphs of conquest; or whether we shall be destined for some other point, where we may wear laurels of our own earning; in either case, prompt obedience and decision should govern all our actions. After every exertion to preserve and secure an honorable peace with Great Britain proved abortive; government was reluctantly compelled to support the dignity of the national character by an appeal to arms, and we now appeal to Heaven for the justice of our cause. What sea or ocean has not witnessed the insults of our neutral flag? Has it not borne the vestiges of our captured and shattered vessels? Has not its impartial surface been stained with a sanguinary hue by the blood of our murdered countrymen, and its bowels the only tomb an American citizen could obtain? For these atrocious outrages we have received no re-dress! Is there an American who breathes the air of Liberty, and treads the soil of Freedom, who would not prefer the field of battle or even the stake of torture, to the relinquishment of those sacred rights that have been purchased with a high price, even by the best blood of our ancestors. And would it not be as inglorious for us to lose our liberties, as it was glorious for them to achieve our freedom?

Then let us rally around the standard of our liberties. We will rely on our native energies, and trust the result to a providence that never deserts the cause of virtue and justice. The high and responsible military commands you hold, makes it your duty to infuse order and martial spirit throughout every inferior department of your Brigade. The important relation in which you stand to your fellow-citizens and soldiers, cannot escape notice. Your example will measurably give tone to all around you.

JOSEPH FOOS,  
Brig. Gen. 4th Brig. and Commandant of the 2d Div.

To \_\_\_\_\_ Commandant, of the \_\_\_\_\_ Brigade.

FRANKLINTON, August 7, 1812.

DEAR SIR: Your orders of the 5th inst. are now before me. I was to the westward, but hearing that Gen'l Hull had sent an express to you, I hurried home to attend to any orders that you might please to send. You direct me to furnish 500 men from this Division, and to have them organized into 4 Companies, and State Volunteers under the laws of Ohio will be preferred. A difficulty will arise, can I get 4 Companies that will make 300 men, as few light Companies have near 75 men—the law allows them to be taken by Companies and to go under their proper officers. Should light Companies or one and a fraction be *merged together*, the law authorizing calling light Companies into service will not be complied with. I therefore expect we will be compelled to raise more than 4 Companies to complete the requisition of three hundred. The Franklin Rifle Company is the largest light company in this Brdg'd. They have turned out here this day. They will not be able to muster more than 50 men. Will Rifle Men be accepted—will they be paid for furnishing their own arms—will the Government find rifles for those who have none? I have written to the Commandants of the lower brigades in this Division to furnish their quota agreeably to your orders. You will be so good as to answer the above inquiries by Major White who will hand you this.

Your orders for raising 1121 men in this Division is going on. There will be a Brigade in this Division, as I am the oldest Brigadier in this Division, I shall expect the command agreeably to the 32nd Sec. of the Militia Law of this state. Should the general government appoint the General Officers for the requisition of 5000 called from this state there may be some difficulty in getting them over the line. I have seen some of the oldest Brigadiers in other Divisions and they seem determined to claim their rights. As this, or a similar question seems to wear a serious aspect in

63

some of the Eastern States, your Excellency's early interference with the Gen'l Government on this subject might be productive of much good. Your opinion on this subject by Maj. White will much oblige,

Yours respectfully,

Jos. Foos.

His Excel. R. J. Meigs.

---

DEER CREEK, MADISON Co., Aug. 22, 1812.

DEAR SIR: Last night I heard of your express going on with orders, I pursued him and overtook him here. On receiving your orders, I immediately wrote to Franklin and Delaware Counties, ordered out four Companies to the frontier in Delaware County. Will make arrangements for this County today. Had almost concluded to send an express to Chillicothe to order out the whole requisition of 1100 Minute Men that were ordered to be raised in the 2nd Division, but delayed it until I could hear from you—will please to write me by the bearer Esq. Gwynne—whether I shall order out the whole of these men or not—you will also state to me how these Companies sent to the frontier are to be supplied with provisions as they will want it immediately. I wait to hear your further orders. Could ammunition be got at Urbana. Yours respectfully,

Js. Foos.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

---

MADISON COUNTY, HEAD OF DEER CREEK.

DEAR SIR: By your express to Chillicothe I last evening heard of the melancholy and afflicting news of the surrender of Detroit and the capture of our army, and the supposed treachery of Gen'l Hull. With you I sympathize in and regret the unprecedented event, and feel for the peculiar and embarrassed position you must find yourself in as the Chief Magistrate of a state that borders on the savage wilderness. I wrote on by your express for the troops coming on from the southern parts of the 2nd Division to proceed to Urbana, by forced marches, also to those from Franklinton, as I expect the frontier posts must have immediate protection. I expect you will want an additional force at the treaty. I am not yet certain whether I shall return home or to Urbana. Should you write to me, direct your letter to Franklinton. Yours respectfully,

Js. Foos.

His Excellency, R. J. Meigs. Aug. 22, 1812.

---

FRANKLINTON, August 25, 1812.

DEAR SIR: I have this evening heard by express the very unpleasant intelligence that the British and Indians have landed at or near the mouth of Huron and that the inhabitants were flying from the settlement; the inhabitants of Delaware and Knox Counties are much alarmed. There are five or six companies ordered from Franklin County, they start tomorrow. We are all hustle and confusion here. I have written to Col. James Renick, Commandant of the 3rd Brdg'd. 2nd Division to detach a Bat'n from his Brdg'd to march after us with all possible speed. I have also directed him to order out a troop of Horse, that I have understood has marched for Urbana. I expect there is more need for them here to defend the frontiers of their own Division. You will therefore be so good as to order them to this place immediately. Their baggage wagon is now here. They will give it a direction to suit the movement. We are in great need here of arms. It is impossible to get arms for more than one half of them men. You will judge of the propriety of sending some muskets over here. There is another difficulty—provisions for perhaps six or eight hundred men cannot be got without money, and there is not yet a single vestige of camp equipage; you will think of and write me by the bearer the result of



your opinion on these subjects. All the frontiers in Delaware County are evacuated. Nothing but an immediate and formidable force will serve that and Knox Counties with Richland from great injuries.

Accept, Sir my esteem and regard,

Js. Foos.

N. B. Messrs. Starling and De Lashmutt of this place have agreed to furnish provisions at the rates at Delaware—sixteen cents, Upper Sandusky at seventeen cents, and so in proportion to the distance—they want your approbation and advice of the subject.

J. F.

N. B. Since writing the above, I am informed that the Troop of Cavalry mentioned is from the 2nd Brg'd, but that will not be material, if you could spare more Companies please to send them, but pray send us arms and some money.

J. F.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

---

#### CAMP AT LITTLE SCIOTO, Sept. 1, 1812.

DEAR GOVERNOR: We have been here since day before yesterday. My object was to go on to Upper Sandusky to protect the Crane, but I understand he evacuated that place two days ago. The Cranes flight has much alarmed the frontier inhabitants. The Troop from Delaware County insists on going on to Upper Sandusky—will erect a garrison there—your opinion on that subject. I expect the arms you sent me will be here this day, and will be our main security, but the arms you let Messrs. Kilbourne & Cutler have, I fear will not be of much service, as I understand they are to be disposed of as these gentlemen see proper—these men without public responsibility are made the judges how the public arms are to be made use of. In two days I expect at least 120 men here without arms, the 100 stand you sent me will all be disposed of before their arrival. If you would be so good as to send an order over to these gentlemen directing them to give up the arms to me for the public use, and take my receipt for the same, the arms could then be brought into service immediately, but if they are to undergo the delay of being disposed of agreeable to the caprice or whim of individuals, little good can be expected. There is now in Delaware Town a company from Fairfield County commanded by Capt. Cutwright all armed with new muskets—they will not join me without your direction. They say they were to join some troops from Urbana. If you prefer they should join us, you will please to direct. If you have received any money please send on some to us by the bearer, Mr. Bliss. I am, sir, with esteem,

Yours respectfully,

Js. Foos,  
Brg'd Gen'l 4th Brigade, 2nd Division.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

---

#### BRIG. GENERAL FOOS' ADDRESS TO THE ARMY AT CAMP BARR, Sandusky Plains, Sept. 9, 1812.

*Gentlemen, Officers and Fellow Soldiers:*

You have left your homes, those abodes of domestic peace and tranquility; you have for a time, abandoned everything near and dear to you by the ties of consanguinity and otherwise, and in lieu thereof many of you have voluntarily chosen the dangers, the fatigues and privations of the tented field. And why have you done this? I answer, it is the same flame which glowed in the bosoms of the heroes of '76 which now pervades and re-animates their sons and descendants in the year of 1812. The astonishing fate of the army under General Hull has just excited much alarm on our frontier borders, and has exposed the inhabitants to sudden invasion from the savage allies of Great Britain. This cruel and relentless foe, instigated by the enemies of liberty, would gladly imbue their hands in the blood of your wives, your mothers, your sisters and children, and traffic their scalps



for British trinkets. Their considerations induced me under the direction of His Excellency the Governor of the State, to collect and march you to this place. And here my fellow soldiers, permit me to recommend to you the indispensable necessity of attending to the orders of your officers. They are generally men of your own choosing.

You who have been accustomed to follow them into the field of exercise, will now, I hope and trust, be willing to follow them into the field of action. Insubordination at this time would prove our ruin, which must inevitably fall upon your own heads.

Reflect that you are your Country's strength and hope, and that its safety, at this critical moment, depends on your attention and exertions. Call to mind that our government is the only established Republic on earth, the last remaining hope of liberty and you have to contend with almost universal despotism.

Gentlemen, Officers, I think it is proper at this time, to remind you of the responsibility attached to your several commands. If *you* do not discharge *your* duty, the soldiers neither can nor will perform *theirs*. Believe me gentlemen, there is no honor attached to a commission either at home or in actual service, merely because you have to. It is only by a faithful and dignified discharge of those duties incumbent upon you as officers, that can render a commission honorable. You are held responsible for your conduct by the ties of honor, the solemnity of an oath, and by that trust which your country has confided in you. It is anxiously hoped that our militia will at least be able to defend our frontiers and keep the enemy from between the settlements and the Lake.

We have just reason to dislike a standing army, that all powerful and tremendous engine of despotism, that scourge of nations, that fountain from whence flows streams of calamities and oppressions, which not unfrequently deluge a nation with its own blood.

Witness the fate of the late French Republic. The same armies that procured their liberties, afterwards destroyed their freedom. That nation, not content with its own bondage, has since destroyed the last hope of liberty on their continent. All the neighboring nations have yielded, almost without resistance, to the giant grasp of that wonderful genius who now controls their miserable destinies. The security of our independence, and the protection of our liberties are too dear and too sacred, to be entrusted to a mercenary army. These are wisely put in the hands of our own citizens, the militia, who are properly styled their bulwark.

The 5000 militia from this state, with many other large armies from different parts of the Union, are now rolling on, like an impetuous torrent, toward the Canadas.

The sons of liberty will subdue that land of despotism and knock off the manacles of her slaves. Driven to the verge of the Atlantic, that branch of regal power, which disgraces this hemisphere of liberty, will be compelled to fly to the contaminated precincts of European worlds. You who think proper to stay in this wilderness until our borders are secure from the enemy, will here direct your triumphant march to your respective places of abode, to the bosom of your friends and families, when you will meet the approbation of a grateful country, and receive the honor and reward which are alone due to citizen soldiers.

And may the God of armies and battles be our shield and protection in the day of trial.

(*Freeman Chronicle.*)

Sept. 11, 1812.

(*Freeman's Chronicle.*)

WHEREAS, we understand that certain disaffected persons having left this camp, have propagated reports highly derogatory to the character of Gen. Joseph Foos, as an officer and as a man, and extremely injurious to the cause in which we are engaged, should credence be given to the same by our fellow citizens, and whereas, we are desirous that the public should be



made acquainted with our peculiar circumstances, we therefore think it our duty to state that as far as come to our knowledge Gen. Foos has conducted in a manner worthy of his rank and station—that we place the most implicit confidence in him, as an officer, a soldier and a friend to his country, to the cause in which he is at present engaged. An unexpected fatality called forth almost in a day, the troops under his command. Many have left their homes without tents, blankets, cooking utensils and even without a change of clothing. Forage for horses and other necessaries, could by no means be so suddenly procured. And notwithstanding every exertion was used on the part of the General to furnish these articles, they were not, neither are they yet, obtained, in such abundance as to quiet all murmurs. These unavoidable circumstances produce discontents and dissatisfactions. It is to us a subject of regret that it is not in the power of government to make better provision for the men under our command, but while we deplore their condition and sympathise with them in their privations and sufferings, which we are all at present compelled to endure, we are far from imputing either to the inactivity or misconduct of our commander, especially as no public money has yet been furnished for our use. He has made and is still making every exertion in his power for the comfort and convenience of the army. We can further state to our fellow citizens, that notwithstanding the discontents which have heretofore prevailed, not a single instance of disobedience, either of officers or men has ever occurred, neither has there been any misunderstanding between the officers themselves, or the soldiers and their officers.

CAMP BARR, Sandusky Plains.

JAMES RENICK, Col. 2d Regt. in service 2d. Div.  
 ADAM HALLOW, Comdt. 2d Batt. 2d. Regt.  
 JOHN M. WHITE, Comdt. 2d Batt. 2d Regt.  
 JOHN McNEAL, Capt. 1st Comp'y Cavalry.  
 ROBT. REID, Captain.  
 JOSEPH GRATE, 1st Lieut. Comdt.  
 DAVID JAMISON, Surgeon.  
 ROBERT ARMSTRONG, Sergt. Maj.  
 WM. MARSHALL, Ensign.  
 JOSEPH COWGILL, Commissary.

CAMP GRATE BOUNDARY LINE, Sept. 28, 1812.

DEAR GOVERNOR: For 3 nights past, we have been generally under arms, under the impression that there is a body of Indians in or near our vicinity. The letter that you wrote me that the Bat. from Renick's Brdg'd. was sufficient to defend our frontier has been circulated by the dispatch so that the troops I first called out are all gone but three companies. A piece published by Gen'l McArthur as Division orders to me, has so affected the Bat. from Renick's Brdg'd. that they are about to disburse, a number have already deserted. They construe Gen McArthur's publication as a justification for them leaving camp. They think, or pretend to think they have been illegally called out—that they will get no pay and that they will not get credit for a term of duty. Will it not be necessary for you to state officially on this subject—if you should not think proper to do so, I will be compelled (as I have promised) to dismiss them. Gen'l McArthur has in an unwarrented manner sent orders to the Cavalry Companies to leave the camp; without letting me know anything on the subject! The subject of his publication of the 16th of this inst. seems to indicate a determination to break up our camp. I believe if the men do not get their pay and expenses soon that they will be out etc., for their services, the camp will break up on the return of the messenger. There is a petition in circulation on the frontier settlements praying your Excellency to give them relief. I qualified one of the spies who stated he had seen one hundred and thirty Indians



in one body near Sandusky and some other small parties. Your Excellency's answer will decide our fate. We have now less than two hundred in camp and the dangers seem to increase.

Accept my esteem and regards,

Js. Foos, Brg'd Gen. 4th Brg'd.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

P. S. I was out of camp when General McArthur's orders arrived for the Cavalry Companies. I met them on my return going off. I inquired of Major Denny why Col. McArthur sent his orders to Captain, instead of to me, but he did not know.

J. Foos.

FRANKLIN, January 1, 1813

DEAR GOVERNOR: We, mindful of our necessities and rights, you were pleased to write to me on the 15th of last month to transmit to you as pay master by receipt roll for every detachment that was from my Brg'd, this year. Was it in my power I would be glad. The following list taken from the Bat. Returns in my office will in some measure elucidate the subject. Col. Renick's Regt. consisting of 2 Bat. Majors Mallow's and White's.

	Majors	Capt.	Licut.	Ensign	Commts.	Non-Com. Officers	Fifers	Drums	Trump's.	Wagon's.	Privates	Totals
Mallow's.....	1	6	7	5	1	40		1	1	1	207	270
White's.....	1	6	6	4	1	34	3	8			146	209
Aggregate.....	2	12	13	9	2	74	3	9	1	1	353	479

MAJOR BROWN'S BAT: Captains, 5; Lieuts. 7; Ensigns, 5; Sergeants, 22; Drums, 3; Fifers, 5; Corporals, 13; Privates, 143; Totals, 203.

The Staff—the wagon and forage Master: There was between 300 and 400 bushels of grain, I think at least 350 dollars' worth of camp equipage other expenses for provisions on the march, etc., perhaps 100 dollars. My arrear pay, my beds with other expences allowed by law about \$500.

As there has never been a return from Major Kratzcer's Bat. I know not the amount. Major Swan, our representative in Chillicothe, could assist you very much in this business. Please to call on him—he has been privy to the business of our company. There is a difficulty will arise as to the length of time the differcnt companies served. Major Brown's Bat. was dispersed before the rest. Thcrefore, an exact bill of expense cannot be made out until regular returns are made out.

Accept dear sir, my esteem and regards,

Js. Foos, Brg'd Gen'l 4th Brg'd 2nd Division.

His Excellency, R. J. Meigs.

FRANKLIN, January 20, 1813.

DEAR SIR: I received yours of the 1st of this inst., requesting me to send you an account of the public liens and accoutrements now in my Brg'd. I have delayed some time in writing to you to ascertain their situation. The 100 stand you sent me are in this place and Worthington, except 23 stand that I sent to Major Kratzer, who can inform you of their condition, as he is in Chillicothe. The 75, the balance of the 100 are perhaps one-fourth out of order, some of which will want much repairing—you will recollect that there was no cartridge boxes nor straps sent with them. The 100 stand of arms you sent to individuals in Delaware County, I know nothing of as they were never under my care or control—but I will endeavor



to ascertain their condition and inform you accordingly. I understand our Legislature has sent forward a deputation to Congress, requesting them to make an appropriation for the expenses of our campaign so far, so well, but I still expect that if you could think proper to interest yourself in the subject there would be a greater prospect of success, more especially as I believe certain characters will busy themselves in writing to Congress to prevent an appropriation. I fear that if that army is not paid, that no case of emergency will ever get out the militia again, for such is the seeming determination of numbers, they say that when other armies are about to march the resources of the nation are spent to supply them with all the necessities of life—as we had not a cent of public money to supply us, they think they ought at least to be paid for their services and the money actually expended by individuals for the use of the army. The pay to each individual is but small, but they seem extremely anxious to get it. Public interference on the subject will lay a considerable portion of the patriotic citizens of this state under obligations to you, together with your

Very humble servant,  
J. Foos.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

FRANKLINTON, January 23, 1813.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I, this evening received a letter from Col. McArthur, dated yesterday purporting to be Division Orders directed to me from him as Major Gen'l of the 2nd Division of the Militia of this State, being under the solemn impression that he abandoned and vacated that office when he accepted the office of Col. in the Militia of this State in the service of the United States, and further that he is now a prisoner of war on parole of honor, did not the general Government decide that prisoners of war were ineligible to serve in the United States service—witness Gen'l Taylor; but I wait your orders and decision on this subject, without which I cannot act. I hope to hear from you shortly. I have written plainly to Col. McArthur on the subject, which letter I would wish you to see.

I am, sir, with the greatest of esteem, yours respectfully,  
Jos. Foos.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 1, 1813.

DEAR SIR: I expected to be indulged with an answer to a letter I had the honor to express to you a few days since, on the subject of Col. McArthur resuming the command of the 2nd Division of the Militia of this State, but suppose the failure originated in consequence of no mail arriving here last week. Now having an opportunity of writing you by Mr. Gardner, who will return immediately. By him I hope to receive not only your answers to the inquiries made in the letter alluded to, but your express orders and advice how you wish me to act on that subject. The gloomy aspect of our affairs, toward the Lake, requires that every spring of Government should be in motion. As Commandant of this Brg'd I feel extremely anxious to do my duty, but such seems to be the public opinion here, that any attempt I might make to raise troops under Col. McArthur's Command as Major General, would be treated with contempt, nor will they feel themselves bound to me.

I have thought it my duty to make a candid statement to you that your timely interference may arrest the impending conflict that seems to lower on the prospect before us.

I hope not to be trusted with the Command of the Division, but to decide by what authority I shall raise the quota of troops required of this Brg'd. I have the honor to be with sentiments of esteem,

Yours very respectfully,  
Jos. Foos, Brg'd Gen'l, 4th Brg'd 2nd Division.

His Excellency, J. Meigs.



FRANKLIN, May 4, 1813.

DEAR SIR: I this moment received yours of yesterday requesting the assistance of mounted men, to be at Delaware this evening. I will do my best, though I fear few beside Capt. Vance's Company can be got in time to render the necessary service. Yours respectfully,

Js. Foos.

H. E., R. J. Meigs.

N. B. It will not be necessary for me to give any orders to Col. Root as he is now and will be under your direction.

Js. Foos.

(Freeman Chronicle.)

Friday, May 7, 1813.

## TO ARMS

At a meeting of a number of citizens of Franklin county, held in Franklinton on the evening of the 5th inst. to take into consideration the exigency of the present alarming crisis, and to consult for the safety and welfare of our beloved country and to afford relief to our fellowmen, now at Fort Meigs, encountering the horrors and calamities of a siege by a barbarous and cruel enemy; it was unanimously agreed by said meeting that a company of fifty or more mounted men, to serve a tour not exceeding 30 days, should immediately enroll themselves to proceed to contribute their succor in defense of the cause of liberty. It is therefore, requested, that all those feeling the love of country, and that have it in their power, will afford aid in filling up the company, and those whose inability does not admit of their personal aid, that they will furnish horses and saddles to such as are willing to render their services but have not in their power to equip themselves. An appeal to the patriotism of the young men of Franklin County. From the melancholy aspect of our affairs toward the Lake, His Excellency, the Governor of this State, has thought proper to direct me to raise 50 mounted men to proceed immediatley to Upper Sandusky. Finding it difficult to detach them in the ordinary way, I request that as you hold the liberties of our country dear, you meet (to the number of 50 or more) in Franklinton on the 8th of this inst., each man with a good horse at which time you shall choose your officers agreeably to the 50th section of the Militia Law of this State. Those who have no arms shall be provided for.

JOSEPH FOOS, Brig. Gen. 4th Brigade 2d Division.

*Extract from the 50th Section of the Militia Law of Ohio:*

"SECTION 50. Be it further enacted, That when any detachment of the militia shall be called for with a view to their actual service, either under the authority of this state or of the United States, if a number of men sufficient to form a company to consist of from fifty to eighty, shall volunteer their services from one battalion, regiment, brigade or division, are hereby authorized to choose by ballot officers for said company at such time and place as the commanding officer of such battalion, regiment, brigade or division shall direct; and the certificate of the officer and the judges who preside at such election, shall be sufficient authority to the officers thus elected, and shall supersede the necessity of his being commissioned for such tour of duty."

FRANKLIN, August 5, 1813.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I was this moment informed by Col. Bartlet, that Gen'l Lucas told him I had injured the service by telling some of the officers that they were improperly called out. I will state what I suppose Gen'l Lucas had reference to. I was inquired of both by officers and privates with regard to the legality of Gen'l McArthur's orders. I stated to them I did not think his orders legal, but at the same time was careful to state to them that the officers, their immediate superiors had a legal right to call on them, and they were bound to obey, and in many instances showed that part of the law that gave their officers a right to call them out, thus instead of preventing any from going, I have been the means of getting some to go



on, that intended going back. I also stated to those from Gen'l Lucas Brdg'd, that I had myself issued orders to that Brdg'd, and that I believed you had done the same.

I think it was the duty of Gen'l Lucas, if he heard reports of the kind he alluded to while he was in town, to have seen me on the subject. If Gen'l McArthur has acted improperly, it is unjustifiable to blame me for it. I am gradually recovering but am still weak.

Accept sir, my esteem and regards,

Js. Foos.

His Excellency, R. J. Meigs.

(*Freeman Chronicle.*)

August 12, 1813.

TO THE PUBLIC.

For nearly twelve months past there have been some unprincipled scoundrels employed in propagating malicious falsehoods against me, as a militia officer. I shall at this time notice only one or two of those productions. Since the last call of the militia, reports have been in circulation that my orders were oppressive in as much as I ordered out the whole regiment en masse; and that if it had not been for the interference of the regimental field officers, the whole regiment would have had to march—just the reverse is the case—I state the following facts: When I heard that Fort Meigs was again invested by the enemy, I wrote to Col. Livingston, to raise what mounted men he could in the regiment under his command. I supposed that a company of 70 or 80 mounted men could be raised in the regiment, notwithstanding General McArthur's unjustifiable attempt by his pretended orders to drag out the whole brigade. Col. Livingston (who was then sick) issued his orders to the two majors of the regiment, to order their respective battalions to meet in Franklinton on Monday, the 26th ult. ready to march to Sandusky. The regiment accordingly met. Col. Livingston was sick and absent. I then directed the majors to try, if a sufficient number of volunteers could be got, to form a company of 75 men; in default of which they would have to draft to form a company of that number—to the last alternative they were compelled to resort, as there was not the number of volunteers required. For proof of the above statement concerning my orders to the three field officers, as well as Col. Livingston's orders to the Majors: I appeal to the officers themselves, as well as to Mr. Gardiner, the printer, who carried my orders to the Colonel, and received the Colonel's for the Majors.

I never issued orders to call out the whole of any regiment or battalion at one time. The circumstance which took place in the month of August last, of calling out the west battalion of Franklin County, and the Delaware regiment, en masse, was done without my knowledge or consent, notwithstanding volumes of malicious falsehoods were soon published by designing men, blaming me with it, in order to poison the public mind against me. Were it not, for a regard to the respectable part of the community, whom I wish to undeceive, I might still have left those violators of truth alone, to pursue their favorite employment; for they seem to live and sometimes thrive on deformation, like toads on the poisonous vapors of a dungeon.

JOSEPH FOOS.

FRANKLIN, January 27, 1814.

DEAR GOVERNOR: I consider it my duty to advise you on the subject of an election held in Worthington last fall for the choice of a captain, in which Buckley Comstock was elected, his election was contested by an opposing candidate—but the election returns was not forwarded to me until the time by law had expired that the contest should be tried thereby putting it out of the power of the contestor to have the dispute tried. I thought it my duty not to send for the Commission—the Commission notwithstanding has lately been sent to me by the Adj't. General—I was at a loss to know how the Commissioned issued, but was informed yesterday that Major



Strang waited on you with a 2d return from the Judges of Election and that the Commission was issued by your order. I am under the impression you was not told the whole circumstance, or the Commission would not have issued. When I first received the Commission I wrote to the Adj't. General to know how the return was made—as I considered the judges had acted improperly in delaying the returns in the first place. So I think intrigue has been practiced in the last by them. I have refused to give up the Commission as I consider it was improperly obtained.

I wish your advise on this subject at as early time as convenient.

I am dear sir, yours with esteem,

Jos. Foos.

His Excellency, Thomas Worthington.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 3, 1814.

DEAR SIR: I have just received your obliging letter of yesterday. I am sorry you were under the necessity of sending to me by express. One reason why I did not send the papers in question when you wrote me, was that I had previously notified the parties and expected the court officers to try the contest—which I presume would long since have decided the business, had you not thought proper to signify to the officers of the Regt. that the returns should be made to General Maury. What was your reason for this, I am at a loss to know, but do cheerfully embrace the present opportunity of sending the papers on to you, the enclosed will be sufficient for your excellency, or Major General Denny to decide as to what has been done. I would have sent them on to General Denny before this, but understood he was absent at the city. So far as I have been concerned with this business I have strictly adhered to the law as my guide.

I am sir, yours respectfully,

Jos. Foos.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 6, 1814.

DEAR SIR: In pursuance to orders to me directed you are hereby required to detach from the Regt. under your command (25) effective men to march on a tour of duty for six months. They are to rendezvous at this place on the 16th of this month prepared to march; you will also detach one Sergeant and two Corporals to march the above time. You are requested to send me a rank roll of the dates of the Commissions within 3 days from this time of the commissioned officers in your Regt. You will be careful to see that the men are marched to this place under some officer of each company, under whose care or that of the Regimental Adjutant they will be until some of the marching officers receives them.

Yours respectfully,

Jos. Foos, Brigd. Gen'l 4th Brig. 2d Div. O. Militia

Col. E. Livingston. I certify the above to be a true copy of the above order.

EWD. LIVINGSTON, Com. 2d Regt. 4 B. & 2. D. O.

Allum Creek, March 31, 1814.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 7, 1814.

DEAR GOVERNOR: Late last evening I received orders to detach a Company from the Militia of the Regt. under my Command, for a six months term, I think they will be ready to march in 10 or 11 days.

As I expect there will be but a Brigadier Command, I am compelled from a sense of justice to myself and the laws of my country, to solicit from you what myself and many others consider my *right*, that is to be detached at this time to the Command of the Militia now called from this State.

You will please to write me by the bearer on this subject.

I am sir, with sentiments of regards, yours,

Jos. Foos.

Your Excellency, Gov. Worthington.



FRANKLINTON, Feb. 7, 1814.

SIR: In pursuance to order to me directed, you are hereby requested to detach from the Regt. under your command (19) nineteen effective men to march on a six months tour of duty. They are to rendezvous in this place on the 16th of this inst., prepared with knapsacks, etc. You will be careful that the men are marched here under an officer as the Command directs whose care they will be under until some marching officer is appointed to receive them. You will not detach or call immediately on the frontier settlement. I am authorized to state that the men will receive two months pay in advance. You will please to make out a rank roll of the dates of the officers commission in your Regt. and transmit the same to me 3 or 4 days from this time. I need not tell you that decision and promptness is necessary as you know it was late last night I received my orders. You will detach one sergeant, one corporal and one drummer. We know those non-commissioned officers and musicians ought to go with their officers, but it is impossible for me to know at this time who the commanding officer will be.

I am yours respectfully,

Jos. Foos, by Qu. 4 Bor. 2d Ohio Militia.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 18, 1814.

SIR: As far as I can judge, there is not one single soldier from your Regt. here yet. Is it not astonishing that Regt. always fails. I call on you to be prompt in your duty and see that the men are brought on.

Jos. Foos, Brig. Gen. 4 Brig. 2 Div. O. M.

FRANKLINTON, Feb. 26, 1814.

SIR: I am called on by the Major General of this division to furnish another detachment of militia. You are therefore requested to detach from the Regt. under your command, one ensign, one drummer, three corporals and fifteen privates. They are to rendezvous at Chillicothe on the 12th of March next, when they together with a detachment from this the 2d Regt. are to join a detachment from the 3d Brig. for the purpose of guarding the British prisoners at Chillicothe; where they are to stay one month and then be relieved by others. Yours respectfully,

JOSEPH FOOS, Brig. Gen. 4 Brig. 2 Div. O. M.

M. B. SIR: The late requisition on your Regt. is yet not half complied with. It is your indispensable duty to see the fulfillment of it. J. F.

P. S. I understand the people in your Regt. think as they are a frontier regt., they ought to be exempt from being called. Whatever may be my opinion on this subject, necessity compels me to call on your regt. as the Maj. Gen. directs; your regt. is liable to do service and be called on for as many men as if this Brig. did not join the frontier, 25 privates, besides an officer as commander from the Franklinton Regt. is called for.

Jos. Foos.

I certify that the within, is true copy of orders by me received from Brig. Gen. Joseph Foos. That the first was handed me by him on the 8th Feb. The second was left at my house when I was absent and received on or about the 21st Feb., and that the third was received on the 27th Feb.

MAVON STRONG,

March 15, 1814.

Maj. Comd. 3, 4 Brig. 2 div. O. M.

#### ATTENTION

The Commandants of companies who served with me in the year 1812 on an expedition to the Sandusky Plains, are requested to make out their muster and receipt rolls in the manner the law directs, and if in my power will make such arrangements as will get the men some compensation. Those who received part of their pay must have the amount so paid, annexed to their accounts.

JOSEPH FOOS.

FRANKLINTON, August 7, 1814.



MADISON COUNTY, Sept. 13, 1814.

DEAR SIR: I this day attended the Regimental held in London. I stated to the regiment that no requisition had been made on them for the term of 60 days to the westward. I appealed to their patriotism; Col. Laugham turned out and with him 42 active young men; not having the Governor's proclamation with me. I was not able to state the particulars of the conditions that Government offers. Col. Laugham will Command the Company, he wishes to know expressly the conditions he is to go under.

Will you be so obliging as to write by the bearer the conditions Government offers for this Campaign. I am sir, yours very respectfully,

Jos Foos.

His Excellency, Gov. Thomas Worthington.

*Commandant of the —— Brigade in the 7th Division:*

In addition to the orders already issued and forwarded to you, I think it my duty further to direct that the First and Second Brigade shall furnish one Lieutenant Colonel; the Third and Fourth Brigade shall furnish one Lieutenant Colonel; each Brigade shall furnish one Major.

In detaching, organizing and equipping these troops, you will have reference to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, the law to which he refers, and the militia laws of this state, when their provisions are essential. I trust that nothing will be left undone that care, patriotism and vigilance can supply. I need not remind you of the responsibility.

BRIGADE ORDER.

The commissioned and staff officers of the several regiments of this Brigade will meet at the time and place here mentioned at 10 o'clock A. M. on the days appointed, equipped as the law directs to perform military duty at officers musters.

Those of the First Regiment will meet at London, on Friday, the 8th of August; those of the Second Regiment will meet in Franklinton, on Friday the 8th of August; those of the Fifth Regiment will meet in Worthington, on Monday, the 11th of August; those of the Third Regiment will meet in Delaware, on Wednesday, the 13th of August; those of the Sixth Regiment will meet at County Seat of Marion County, on Friday, the 15th of August; those of the Fourth Regiment will meet at Milford, in the County of Union, on Thursday, the 19th of August.

The Squadron of Horse in this Brigade, will meet in Worthington, at 11 o'clock A. M. on Thursday, the 12th day of August, completely equipped and prepared for inspection, and also to perform such evolutions as may be directed.

The Commandants of Regiments and Squadrons will see that these orders are duly executed.

Given under my hand, this 24th of June, 1823.

JOSEPH FOOS,  
Brig. Gen. 2d Brig. 7th Div. O. M.

COLUMBUS, Thursday, Sept. 4, 1823.

(*The Gazette.*)

BRIGADE ORDERS.

I direct the following regiments to meet at the several times and places following, to-wit:

5th Regiment will meet at Worthington, on Thursday, the 11th of September next.

3rd Regiment, at Delaware, on Friday, the 12th of September.

6th Regiment, at James Swinnerton's, Grand Prairie township, Marion County, on Monday, the 15th of September.

4th Regiment, at Milford, on Thursday, the 18th of September.

Given under my hand, this 13th day of August, 1823.

JOSEPH FOOS.  
Brig. General 2d. Brig. 7th Div. O. M.



### Major-General Foos in Politics.

CAMP BARR, LITTLE SCIOTO, Sept. 15, 1812.

*Messrs. Buttles and Smith, Western Intelligencer, Worthington, Ohio:*

By publishing the following ticket you will oblige a friend to the public.  
 For Governor—Return Jonathan Meigs.  
 For Congressman—Joseph Foos.  
 For Senator—John Barr.  
 For Representative—Thomas Johnson.  
 For County Commissioner—David Jamison.

A VOTER.

October 2, 1812.

(*Freeman Chronicle.*)

(From the Farmers Watch Tower.)

*To the Electors of the Fifth Congressional District:*

FELLOW CITIZEN: We see by the public papers a great number offering themselves as representatives to congress in this district. A schedule of their names will be omitted, as it would swell this communication beyond its proper bounds. I am gentlemen, personally acquainted with many of these candidates, and think them good and worthy citizens, but among them all, General Joseph Foos, of Franklin County, seems to me the best calculated to promote our common interest and the best entitled to our suffrage. Devoted as his life has been to the public, his experience in the several departments of government and his knowledge of human concern must be wide and extensive. The confidence, which his fellow-citizens first discovered in his favor, was his appointment to fill the office of associate judge of the county of Franklin. On the bench where he sat for five successive years, a penetration and correct notion of legal right were discovered in his opinion and decisions very uncommon for a man who had not devoted himself particularly to the science of law. It is universally acknowledged that he discharged the duties of this important and difficult station with honesty and integrity and without partiality or favor. Gen. Foos for many years has been a senator, and far more engaged in the military department. We should view him in the senate, and see whether he has there displayed those republican principles which are the support of our happy constitution: Whether he has undeviatingly pursued a correct line of conduct in this public and highly responsible office; whether he has discharged all the duties incumbent upon him as the representative of a portion of our state; and whether he has exercised his talents and devoted his attention to the interest of his constituents. He has done all this, and even his enemies dare not deny the fact, it is the most convincing proof possible that he will be equally faithful to the district, that he will discharge, in the same manner, the highly important duties of a representative in the great council of the nation.

A majority of the counties composing our district are obviously in one interest. If the old maxim be true that "self interest is the first law of nature," we shall grossly violate the adage by a disunion at the approaching election. There are many circumstances which should induce us to join hands in friendship and unite our exertions in favor of a single candidate. The most obvious is the great United States road which must, in the nature of things, pass through our district. The course it will take through the district will depend, in a considerable degree, on the county from which the member is chosen. This is too clear to need explanation. Franklin lies in a direct line with many other counties through which the state road will pass; or it will be left, in common with others, considerably to the south. This circumstance alone could be sufficient inducement for me, independent of other considerations to give my suffrage for General Foos. But I venture the opinion that there is not one of the candidates, who offers, more extensive acquaintance than General Foos, with our local interests and the interests of the different classes of our citizens. When the melancholy



intelligence of the disgraceful surrender of Hull reached our county, he, with his usual activity and promptitude, assembled and organized a brigade and marched them to the assistance of our defenseless frontiers. His celerity of movement, on this occasion, was unquestionably a means of saving hundreds of innocent women and children from being cruelly butchered and being bathed in their own gore by a merciless and savage foe. His exertions to supply the numerous wants of the troops under his command, who left their families and their homes unprovided with camp equipage and many of them even without a change of clothing, are deserving of our highest praise and a proof of his sensibility as well as his patriotism. To the writer of this, General Foos is well known in his private life.

He is social and familiar and not ashamed to take by the hand in friendship an honest and industrious farmer or mechanic. His moral character is without blemish. Who, fellow-citizens, shall we prefer to him, being thus tried in the balance and not found wanting? Classic elegance or splendid periods cannot reasonably be expected from me who am a man with only sufficient learning to transact the ordinary business of life, but to communicate the truth to be understood, thank God, neither requires vast genius nor the tinsel of ornaments of language.

A FARMER.

*To the Electors of Franklin, Delaware and Madison Counties:*

FELLOW CITIZEN: It has become my duty as a candidate, to answer some remarks made by Jarvis Pike and William Ludlow, who style themselves Chairman and Secretary of a Committee. These newcomers, with some others of the same description, have undertaken to dictate for the good citizen of this district. They seem determined to destroy the reputation and standing of every candidate, but those they are employed for. That part of their very lengthy handbills which alludes to me, states that I am a Federalist, with some other things too low and base to notice. As to my politics, they have uniformly been Republican, for proof of which I recommended those concerned, to examine the journals of the State Senate for the four years that I was a member of that body, during which time I appealed to the people for the rectitude of my conduct. If I have been an unprofitable servant, they will do well to send another; but if like a faithful sentinel, have always been found at my post, guarding the liberties and interests of my constituents, I know they will not forsake me. The case is at issue and I put myself on my country for trial.

I am, fellow citizens,

Your very humble servant,

JOSEPH FOOS.

Sept. 29, 1814.

*Copied from Ohio Monitor of date Columbus, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1816:*

GENTLEMEN—I observe in your last number an article signed Fielding Loring, wherein he states that he has been informed that I have reported in this district that he had no expectation of being elected, but merely offered as a candidate to aid General Beecher election, and requests me to make it known through the channel of some newspaper whether or not I have made such statements. I answer that I never made such a statement, but believe the whole to be a base fabrication made and published for electioneering purposes. And now in my turn demand of Colonel Loring that he show by what authority or from what source he received his information, for except he produce the person or persons to my face who will say that they heard me say what he states, I will believe that the above accusation was made and published through improper motives and without foundation.

Franklin, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1816.

JOSEPH FOOS.



(*Ohio Monitor, Oct. 3, 1816.*)

To the Electors of the Fifth Congressional District of Ohio:

The day is fast approaching when you are to decide who shall represent you in congress. Several candidates have entered the lists, some with and some without nomination, and some of them with but partial nomination. We have had under consideration for several weeks past the probable capabilities of the different candidates to fill with honor the high position and their fitness for it, and the support that each will get in the several counties composing this district. From the most correct information that can be obtained (and such as can be relied upon), we find that the following named gentlemen stand the most prominent. Messrs. Beecher and Cooper on the federal side, and General Joseph Foos on the republican side. He it seems stands alone as it were, to contend with the others for the palm of victory. For it is suspected that a plan is being laid to consolidate the federal interests by one of the candidates declining in favor of the other. The reasons on which this expectation is founded are that their local interests as well as political sentiments (which are alike) seem to be essentially different from the greatest body of the district, and further that neither of them can expect to be elected if they both continue to stand the poll. To the consideration of this important subject we most earnestly call your attention before it is too late, for it is in the power of the republicans if united to send their candidate to congress. The important point now to be considered is, who possesses the necessary qualifications, and who we can unite upon with most certainty of success. These we think are important considerations, and ought engage the attention of every republican elector at this time. We have long had this subject under consideration. We have considered the weight of interest, the standing and qualifications of the different candidates, and others who may become candidates independent, so far as our acquaintance or information extends, and after the most mature deliberation we do not hesitate to decide in favor of General Joseph Foos, of Franklinton, and recommend him to the electors of this district. He has had experience as a legislator in the state senate. His great prominence while holding that position, his zeal, vigilance, perseverance, attention to the interests of his constituents while there representing our senatorial district. It was he who pursued for years the project of establishing the permanent seat of government at Columbus where it now is. He completed it in the session of 1811-12, when he was opposed by a powerful and active opposition in the serate composed of men possessing the best talent of the state. He never yielded a particle to the most obstinate and persevering resistance in argument made by the opponents of the measure. During that memorable struggle which lasted for six weeks in the senate, he was always on the alert, ever prepared to meet the opposition with advantage, either on the floor or outside. His zeal and perseverance at length bore down all opposition and his long sought object was gained, notwithstanding the weight of population in the state was at that time unfavorable to locating the capital at Columbus. It was in that session of 1811-12 that the law laying off the state into congressional districts was passed. Every possible exertion was made by the members from Fairfield, Ross, and other southern counties, to divide the state into districts from north to south, extending from the Indian boundary on the north to the Ohio river, thereby including the large and populous counties which offered the greatest weight of population to the south of our line of interest. If that plan had succeeded, our district which consists of the counties of Franklin, Delaware, Madison, Champaign, Licking and Miami could not have had a member in congress in the interests of the republicans, or whigs.

General Foos arrested the progress of that scheme by drafting and bringing forward the plan upon which the present law enacted, with but few alterations, the most material of which was the adding of Fairfield and Ross counties for the purpose of taking the representation from us and placing him in the southern interest. We believe that by placing the permanent seat of government of this state where it now is, and passing the



law laying off the congressional districts as they now are, completely laid the foundation (in a local point of view), to secure the future interests and prosperity of three-fourths of the people of this district and which could not have been secured so well in any other way. It is a well known fact that for a number of years, through the exertions of General Foos we have been receiving great benefits locally. His work in the senate prevailed beyond our most sanguine expectations, the future no doubt will prove that his work will be to the best interests of all of the people of this state. He has laid the ground work, and more than half completed the structure. It is now left for the prudence of the electors of this congressional district to finish by sending him to congress to complete the work.

The foregoing facts and reasons are some among others why we believe that General Foos is the best qualified to serve us in congress at this time. He has certainly done everything for this district that could be done in our state legislation. The balance of our local interest legislation, to-wit: the United States road, (National road) must be done in congress. With the utmost confidence we ask the electors of this district to unite with us, and with each other in supporting a man in whom public interest and public confidence can rest with security, and whose claim stands higher than that of any other candidate. The prospect of success by uniting on General Foos, will appear more evident when we consider his long residence in this country and his general acquaintance as a public man, connected with the many important services which he has rendered to his constituents together with the almost unanimous nomination which he received, shows that he has already the approbation of a greater number of his fellow-citizens than any other candidate has.

SAMUEL BARR,  
JACOB KELLER,  
DAVID JAMISON,

JOSEPH GORTEN.  
ADAM BROTHERLIN,  
JACOB GRUBB.

STATE OF OHIO, PAGE 202 JOURNAL OF THE SENATE. 1816.

Mr. Foos presented statement of the proprietors of Columbus, relating to the situation of the public buildings; also a statement of several citizens of said town containing assurances that accommodation can be had for the members of the legislature, provided, the next session of the General Assembly be held therein, which were read and referred to a committee of the whole senate, to whom was committed the report of a select committee, on the subject of removing the seat of government to Columbus.

(*Columbus Gazette.*)

ADVERTISEMENT—I wish to employ immediately a number of negroes to haul stone for the penitentiary  
Franklin, March 25, 1818

JOSEPH Foos.

I wish to employ a number of hands to cut cordwood and to quarry stone  
October 18, 1818.

JOSEPH Foos.

THE EAGLE TAVERN—N. B. Ten or twelve members of the legislature can be accommodated in private rooms.

Nov. 26, 1818.

JOSEPH Foos.

FRANKLINTON HOTEL, Jan. 14, 1819.

The subscriber has resumed his old stand in this place at the sign of the "Eagle," where genteel travelers may find a quiet house with everything necessary for their accommodation. The proprietor flatters himself that from his means and long experience in a public capacity that he will be able to give complete satisfaction to those who may call on him.

JOSEPH Foos.



LOOK HERE—I wish to employ a number of workmen who are acquainted with quarrying stone; the work will be given by the perch, and liberal wages for a large quantity. Men of families or those who will board themselves will be preferred. Some men will be wanted for boating during the season.

Ten or fifteen hundred weight of good pork will command the cash if delivered soon.

Franklin, Feb. 15, 1819.

JOSEPH FOOS.

LONDON, OHIO, March 13, 1819

NOTICE—The commissioned officers of the 1st Regiment, 2nd Brigade, and 7th Division Ohio Militia are requested to meet at the house of David Reese in the town of London, on Friday, the 9th day of April next at ten o'clock a. m. and proceed to elect a Lieutenant Colonel for said Regiment.

JOHN MOORE,

*Colonel! 1st Reg., 2nd Brig., 7th Div. Ohio Militia.*

By Order of JOSEPH FOOS, *Brig. General.*

HON. JOSEPH FOOS PROPOSES A CANAL ACROSS THE Isthmus of DARIEN.

(*From Columbus Ohio Gazette, January 28, 1819.*)

Mr Foos in the Senate offered for consideration on Tuesday last the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, It would be of the greatest importance in a commercial point of view to every part of the United States, and especially to the states and territories bordering on the Mississippi river and the waters leading thereto, that an easy and direct communication should if practicable be opened across the narrow part of the American Continent from the Spanish Main to the Pacific Ocean, for the following reasons, to-wit:

First, the long and dangerous passage around Cape Horn could be avoided; the distance to the northern coast and the East Indies would be shortened nine thousand miles, calculating from the 12th degree of north latitude (the point thought to be the most practicable) to the 55th degree of south latitude, the place of doubling Cape Horn, then returning north in the Pacific Ocean to the aforesaid latitude of 12 degrees north.

Secondly, it affords an easy and short communication with that part of the Northwest coast claimed by the United States. It would completely lay open to the use and control of our government the whale and seal fisheries in those seas; also the fur trade of that coast, with the facility of planting and protecting commercial colonies in those immense and fertile regions of the west. The American empire and the commercial enterprises of a people could and would be extended as circumstances might require. Our fellow citizens would be induced to participate deeply in the rich traffic of the East Indies, especially as that trade could be carried on by the whale, seal and furs found on the northwestern coast, thereby saving our species from continual exportations to a quarter of the world that has heretofore swallowed up the precious metals of every nation.

Thirdly, the great advantage resulting to the United States, and especially the frontier territories in the completion of this project would be the proximity of the canal to the mouth of the Mississippi river, and the facility of ascending that noble stream of water and its great navigable tributaries with steamboats to our doors. In that event, New Orleans or some point lower down would become one of the greatest commercial depots in the world and would secure to the people of the western country a sure and lasting market for their exports. Therefore,

*Resolved.* By the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that our Senators and Representatives in Congress be requested to make application to and use their best endeavors with the general government to apply to the Court at Madrid, Spain, for the privilege of examining the ground, and



opening a canal for the passage of large vessels from the Spanish Main across the Continent at Lake Nicaraugua or such other point in that quarter as may be found most practicable.

*Resolved*, That his excellency the Governor of the State of Ohio, be requested to transmit copies of this preamble and these resolutions to the President of the United States, the vice president, the speaker of the house of Representatives, and to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress; and also to executives of the different states, and territories with a request that they lay the same before the legislative bodies over which they preside.

(*Columbus Gazette, July 15, 1819.*)

*To the Public:*

I have observed in a late number of the *Ohio Monitor*, an extract from the *Montreal Star*, in which several political and commercial subjects relative to the United States is briefly noticed, but with sufficient warmth and energy to show the jealous interest the British editor takes in observing the rapid march of our national improvements. Among the subjects alluded to in the extract is the project that I had the honor to submit in a preamble and resolution to the consideration of the senate of this state in last session requesting that body to ask the general government to apply to the Court of Madrid for permission to be allowed to examine the ground, make surveys and construct a canal across the American Continent from the Spanish Main through Lake Nicaraugua to the Pacific Ocean. In the same number of the *Ohio Monitor*, the editor prefixes some remarks on the subject and calls upon me to give some information to him and to the public through the medium of his paper of the practicable points for a canal, the contemplated distance and such other information as would best enable the public to judge of the expediency of the measure proposed.

For me to attempt a full outline of an investigation of this important subject at the present time would be more than the pressure of business will admit of, and more than I shall be able to effect. But as the object of inquiry is a laudable one, which deeply involves the commercial interests of our country, I will with pleasure from time to time communicate such information as I may possess on that most interesting subject, the investigation of which will involve the following inquiries into a number of natural causes and effects, most of which are either remotely or proximately concerned with the project under consideration.

1st. Such as the breadth of the continent at the points to be examined; 2nd, the elevation of the ground and distance to cut through; 3rd, the presence of the trade winds in that quarter; 4th, the accumulation of the water in the Spanish Main and Gulf of Mexico; 5th, a similar accumulation of water in the Straits of Babelmandel and the Red Sea, produced by the same cause; 6th, the origin of the Gulf stream, its circuit celerity and termination; 7th, the difference in the elevation of the water in the Spanish Main and the Ocean on the opposite shore, cause thereof; 8th, the difference in the heights of the tides on the eastern and western coasts in those latitudes, the advantages resulting from this difference in a canal navigation; 9th, reflections on the alterations that must take place throughout the West Indies, and the country bordering on the Gulf of Mexico if a wide canal or strait was formed as contemplated. Would it not affect a diminution of water in the Spanish Main and the Gulf of Mexico, check the Gulf stream, lower the Mississippi river bed and occasion a lowering of the waters of the shallow lakes, ponds and marshes in the low grounds.

The advantages resulting therefrom to the city of New Orleans and the surrounding country. A concise view of the effects which a completion of the foregoing project would have on the political and commercial situation of the United States, as also that of other nations.

The brief elucidation of the above subject and considerations will compose some future numbers to be prepared and published when convenient.

JOSEPH FOOS.



EXTRACT FROM THAT PART OF THE WORK THAT I AM PREPARING TO PUBLISH ON  
CENTRAL AMERICA, THAT RELATES TO THE GULF STREAM.

The map of the American Continent, and chart of the Atlantic Ocean, is now published, agreeably to my proposals of March last, on the chart is delineated the track of the Gulf Stream from its origin to its termination, a distance of seventeen thousand miles. This is the first time it has ever been exhibited to the public in its full extent. This representation is to show how and why the waters are elevated in the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico; and the advantages that may result therefrom, by opening a canal across the American Continent.

When we take a view of the surface of this globe, the mind is struck with admiration and astonishment, at the huge and lofty mountains, extended deserts, and immense rivers. There are prominent and conspicuous features in nature; but when compared to the Gulf Stream, they sink, and lose much by the comparison, either as it regards their relative extent or importance. The general received opinion is, that the trade winds, which are continually blowing on the equator, from east to west, is the cause of producing this current of water, called the Gulf stream. To this opinion I am willing to subscribe. It is also the opinion of the learned world, and so taught by the schools, that this current of wind is created and influenced by the sun and compelled to follow its course from east to west. To this opinion I cannot agree. I am well aware that the man who attempts to make an innovation on a system long established, on principles supposed to be well understood by the literati, and by them sanctioned for many ages as orthodox, will incur the censure of many for his honest independence; be it so; however, I am willing to run the risk; believing that the best informed will join me. I believe, in the general received opinion, that air is set in motion, and partial currents of wind created, by a conflict between heat and cold; but this current of wind will not continue longer than the temperature of that part of the atmosphere from whence it originated, is restored; and also that the sun beats and rarefies the air on the equator; the rarefied air rises to the upper part of the atmosphere, while the cold air from the verge of the temperate zones rushes in to maintain the equilibrium. So far I agree with the modern notion of the sun's influence on the wind within the tropics. But as the sun is stationary so would be the winds within that place, as it regards any continued current from east to west. Secondly, whatever influence the sun might have on the trade winds in the daytime, it must be much abated, or totally lost in the night, when that luminary is always under the horizon 12 hours in 24, on the equator; but it seems that the trade winds continue blowing during the night with as much force as they had done the day before, under the rays of a vertical sun. Why then should the constant blowing of the trade winds on the equator be attributed to the sun, when those winds are one half of the time beyond its immediate influence.

But as opinions long established is hard to eradicate, I will offer one other argument, which of itself, would, I think, be sufficient to prove that the trade winds are not produced by the influence of the sun, neither is their course from east to west, controlled by it; and in support of this opinion, I will give the following reasons: If the trade winds are created by the influence of the sun, is it not evident that a vertical sun will always have the most influence; now when I am writing, the 21st of June, the sun is on the Tropic of Cancer; this line is now receiving its vertical rays of heat, consequently, its greatest force must be exerted there. It will follow of course, that the centre of this current of winds is now on the Tropic of Cancer; and as those winds evidently produce the Gulf Stream, the centre of which must always be under that current of wind that propels it from east to west.

But as the Tropic of Cancer passes between the Island of Cuba, and the southern point of Florida, the spot where this stream, after being pent up in the Gulf of Mexico is returning eastward; here then, in the month of June, annually, the original current would meet its offspring. As every body



knows that this cannot be the case, it will show that the theory of the schools, on the origin of the trade winds is lame and unsound, and cannot stand the test of fair investigation. But I am not yet willing to leave the subject. I have further evidence to produce that the system alluded to, is inconsistent. I have shown that the centre of the Gulf Stream must always be under the centre of that current of wind that propels it, consequently, both must be under the rays of a vertical sun, which as before stated, is now on the Tropic of Cancer. Yet it is well known that the centre of those currents of wind and water, is now, and always was on the equator, fifteen hundred miles from the Tropic of Cancer, the line that this day receives the rays of a vertical sun.

Having viewed and investigated this subject, both in a natural and local point of view, in the northern hemisphere. We will now turn our attention towards the southern hemisphere and see what would be the operation of the sun's influence on the trade winds on the Tropic of Capricorn; the same cause that operated on the northern Tropic on the 21st of June, must operate here on the 22d of December annually; I mean the heat under the rays of a vertical sun.

Thus agreeably to the modern opinion of the sun's creating and controlling the course of the trade winds, the centre of those winds together with the centre of that stream of water, that the wind propels, must both be on the line of the Tropic of Capricorn, on the 22d of December annually. We will now examine what would be the result, was this ever to take place. The consequence would be, that the stream would strike the American continent at Rio Janeiro, in Brazil, where the coast turns to the southwest, which would compel the current to follow that course during the time it was within 12 degrees of this latitude. But it is well known that this current always strikes the continent on the equator.

Again, if the modern opinion be correct, it will necessarily follow that this current of wind, together with the Gulf Stream, which is created by it, would be continually vacillating from one tropic to the other, a distance of three thousand miles.

Thus if I have shown, as I trust I have, to the satisfaction of every unprejudiced mind, that the sun does not create or control the direction of the trade winds on the Atlantic Ocean, the enquiring mind will then want to know the reason, and ask the cause that produces this constant and powerful current of wind. We are certain that whatever the cause is, it must be powerful and constant; and must operate as well in the night as the day, as constant as the perpetual motion, and powerful as the diurnal rotation of the globe. This solves the problem, and explains the phenomenon.

The globe revolving rapidly on its own axis, more than 1000 miles an hour, or about seventeen miles a minute, on the equator, will not the air appear to move rapidly, though it may remain stationary as it regards the space it is in.

Thus the waters on the surface of the Atlantic that are near to the equator, are carried rapidly against the weight of air or wind that presses on the bosom of the ocean. The natural progress of the water from west to east is arrested, and, as it were, rolled back towards the west; this first impression or check is much assisted by the southeast trade winds that blow almost continually from the latitude of 30 to 33 degrees south, in the Atlantic to the equator, as well as those that blow from the northeast, as high as the latitudes of 26 and 30 degrees; these northeast trades assist those from southeast in accumulating and heaping up the waters towards the equator, when both these currents of wind unite and blow steadily from the eastward, driving the whole mass of water on a surface of at least 500 miles in breadth, pressing on towards the eastern coast of the American continent, which it strikes with the greatest force near the equator; as the coast in the quarter turns towards the westward, the great body of this current takes its direction along the coast towards the windward islands, receiving on its way all the waters brought against this coast, by the trade winds from the east and north east, as well as all the great rivers that flow



from the American continent, amongst which is the Amazone or Maragan, the largest in the world, and the great Oronoco; these mighty rivers roll an immense body of water along with the general current, driven westwardly with the coast, between it and the windward islands. The first it meets is Trinidad, 90 miles long by 50 wide, the windward side of which is completely defended and secured by solid rock, the only reason that has prevented it from long since being swept away. Here the high land that once evidently joined this island to the continent at some ancient period, has been torn asunder by some tremendous convulsion of nature; the immense fragments of rocks that have been torn out and rolled away by this irresistible current leaves no doubt of the reality of such an event. This current, with what passes north of Trinidad, is pent up in the Caribbean sea and Spanish Main, and is strongly forced against the coast of Costa Rica, until the waters become accumulated at least 12 or 15 feet above the level of the opposite ocean. Following the windings round the bay of Honduras, to cape Catoche still being pressed by the united currents of both wind and water from the southeast, this accumulation of water is driven through between that cape and cape St. Antonio, or the western part of the island of Cuba, into the Gulf of Mexico. From the similarity of the ground and lowness of the land at cape Catoche and St. Antonio, on both sides of the strait that divides them, are not more than 60 miles wide, and soundings that are found across the channel, induces a belief that the continual and incessant pressure of the waters broke down the barrier that connected the island of Cuba and the peninsula of Yucatan on the continent, and found a passage into the Gulf of Mexico, (or rather into that once level tract of country that is now covered with that basin of water). Had not this event taken place, by which means the water found a passage by the point of Florida, a continued accumulation of that element, and being confined on the north by the island of Cuba, yet 700 miles long, and the large island of St. Domingo nearly adjoining, must inevitably found a passage over some level part of the American continent. Two points of that description might be found, to-wit: at lake Nicaraugua and near the Gulf of Darien.

Pursuing this stupendous current into the Gulf of Mexico, where it is joined by the waters of a number of large rivers flowing therein, especially that immense body of water that is continually poured from the mouths of that Father of rivers, the Mississippi. The water thus accumulated much higher than any part of the northern Atlantic, presses on toward that point, where the least resistance is found to oppose its progress, which is eastward, between the coast of Florida and the island of Cuba, but meeting in front with the extended banks and islands of Bahama, is turned north between these banks and the eastern coasts of Florida. Here this current first assumes the name of the Gulf Stream, and is reduced to the breadth of 40 miles wide, the velocity is at the rate of five miles an hour; this current continues to widen and runs almost parallel with the coast of the United States, deviating a little to the east of cape Hateras, and then running at the rate of two miles an hour, it strikes the banks of Newfoundland; here it meets with a resistance occasioned by that immense bank of sand, that no doubt has been worked out of the Gulf of Mexico, and carried to this place, where it originally met with a current from the north, an eddy was found and the heavy particles contained in this once muddy stream was deposited there. This bank was increased to 400 miles in length from north to south, and 100 miles in breadth, and turns the current to the E. S. E.; this is occasioned by the bank aforesaid, together, with the northwest winds that blow from the northwest parts of the American continent, and also, a current that comes down Davis' Straits, which originates from an annual effusion of the polar ices, and serves to keep up that necessary equilibrium in the ocean that otherwise would be lost by an excess of evaporation within the tropics. This current runs east of Newfoundland and the Fishing Banks, and brings with it those fields of ice that are frequently seen near the Grand Banks in the early part of summer. This northern current joins the Gulf Stream to the southeast of the bank, in or near the latitude of forty-one, and



is a great accession to its strength and velocity. Thus united, presses forward towards the Azores, or Western Islands. This current is felt by all the vessels that are bound from the northern parts of the United States to Maderia or the Canaries, that sail in the parallels of the Azores. This current continues on the north side and near to the island of Maderia, and passes on towards the coast of Africa, in a southeast direction, at the rate of one mile an hour, and strikes that coast with the greatest force in the latitude of 29 degrees north; it is then attracted southward and runs with great velocity along the coast, to supply the vacuum occasioned by the trade winds that first produced the origin of this stupendous stream, that has no parallel on the surface of the globe. Thus is the fountain constantly supplied by that immense mass of water that rolls round a circuit of 17000 miles in about twelve months.

July 13, 1826.

JOSEPH FOOS.

(*Columbus Gazette, Thursday, Nov. 4, 1824.*)  
To the People of this Senatorial District:

FELLOW CITIZENS—It has been the case that previous to the election candidates have addressed the electors of the district on the subject of the election, after making great promises as to what they would do should they be elected. But I have thought it most proper to address you after the election was over, that either of my opponents been elected I would have silently acquiesced in your decision, but as I have met with the approbation of a large majority, the duty and responsibility of legislating for you devolves on me, and until those duties are faithfully discharged, I consider my obligation to you can never be cancelled.

I will cheerfully engage in the task assigned me, constantly keeping the constitution of my country in view as the ground work, the pedestal upon which all legislative acts are to rest. It is the paramount law of the land. I believe that the people have a right to instruct their representatives, and will feel myself bound to attend to their applications and as the capital is within my district, I shall always be ready to receive either verbal or written communications on subjects that are proper for legislative investigation. I will be the avenue through which the humblest citizen may approach the legislative councils of his country if the subject presented be a proper one for consideration.

But, Query—What will be the probable business that will occupy their attention next session.

The extensive revision of the civil and criminal code that took place last session leaves less business of a general nature for the next, than for several years past. There are, however, some subjects of a general as well as of a local nature which will require their strict attention. To complete the system of school education already commenced, will I hope, form a prominent feature in our deliberations. I am not prepared to give in detail the necessary provisions for such a law, but I am willing to join in those first calculated to promote the object and unite the funds that can be raised for that purpose.

#### THE CANALS.

It is to be hoped that the report of the commissioners and engineers engaged will be such as to enable the legislature to commence the work or abandon the project. As to its location much depends on the necessary supply of water. Should it be far to the east of the center, the state could not be so very much benefitted by it, but I forbear to make further remarks upon its location, and will only add that I am satisfied that the resources and credit of the state will be able to command the funds necessary to complete the work.

The great constitutional question is put to test in our favor on the subject of the general government aiding internal improvements. We have, therefore, a right to expect assistance should we want it.



On the road subject, something ought be done. The three per cent. fund must again be scraped from the coffers of the general government, where it has been unjustly detained for two or three years back.

As I wish to be useful, not only to my constituents, but to the public generally, I invite and solicit written communications from the enlightened statesmen and jurists of my country on subjects of importance which may be pending before us. At the close of the session I will prepare and publish a condensed statement of the prominent features of such laws as may be passed during the session.

Nov. 3, 1824.

Jos. Foos.

*To the Electors of this Senatorial District:*

FRIENDS AND FELLOW CITIZENS—As you have again reposed confidence in me, I have once more the honor and satisfaction of addressing you after the election is over, believing this the most proper time; for previous to the election, I did not myself, neither did I allow my friends to publish anything in the public newspapers, in my favor; much less to slander my opponent. I was in hopes that this meek spirit of forbearance would have been reciprocated by the opposition, but it was not done! It appears that Judge Parish and his friends never expected him to be elected on his own merits—he was only to pass into the Senate Chamber over my mangled and mutilated character. Notwithstanding all the foul play, I have met the approbation of a large majority; therefore the duty and responsibility of legislating for you devolves on me. You have a right to expect a faithful discharge of the duties incumbent upon me; until the service is performed, I consider the obligation can never be cancelled. I have again cheerfully engaged in the task assigned me, constantly keeping the constitution of my country in view as the ground work upon which all legislative acts ought to be built. It is the paramount law of the land. I believe the people have a right to instruct their representatives on subjects both local and general, and will feel myself bound to attend to all their applications, and as the capital is within the limits of the district that I have the honor to represent, I shall always be ready and willing to receive and attend to written or verbal communications on subjects that are proper for legislative investigation.

I will be the avenue through which the humblest citizen may approach the legislative councils of his country; if the subject presented be proper for their consideration. But the inquiry may be made, what will be the business that will occupy the attention of the members of the present legislature? The extensive revision of the civil and criminal code, which took place three years since, and the many amendments and additions, which have taken place during the two last sessions, may leave less business for the present, than for former sessions. Notwithstanding there are many things of a general, as well as of local nature, which ought to be investigated, and as the people have a right to petition, and must be heard, it would require some intuitive knowledge to know what may be on the carpet.

SCHOOLS.

To complete the system of common school education already commenced, and now in progress, will I hope, again form a prominent feature in our deliberations, but time and experience must test the principle, that I hope will tend to a happy issue. As long as I have a voice in our legislative councils, I will endeavor to cherish it; I am of the opinion that a general knowledge of natural science, civil and political government, to be well understood, will contribute more to the welfare and permanency of our government and nation, than all the fortifications on our maritime coast. The expense of those works have cost more than would give a common school education to all the youth in the United States. The citizens of a republic, who are well educated and informed, can never be made slaves, for they would all rather die than "give up the ship."



## CANALS.

On the canal subject much has been said, and something done; I am in hopes that the two lines of canals now in progression will soon be completed. There are some parts of the state which from local situation, ought to be examined, but it has been neglected; whether by the partiality of the commissioners, as is said, or otherwise, I am unable to determine.

## ROADS.

On roads little can be done in addition to the existing laws on that subject. It would be useless to increase the number, while many of the old ones, are, for part of the year, impassable.

And here, my fellow-citizens, permit me to congratulate you on the location of the United States road, through the center of this Senatorial District, as this road is to be opened and kept in repair, at the expense of the United States. The money arising from the land tax for the use of roads in the vicinity, may, by an amendment to the road law, be applied to the other parts of the country, where most wanted.

As I wish to be useful, not only to my constituents, but the public generally, I invite and solicit written communications from the enlightened statesmen and jurists of my country.

December 15, 1826.

JOSEPH FOOS.



## SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF THE FIRST RAILROAD CAR BUILDING IN COLUMBUS, OHIO, AND OF THE FIRST RAILROADS BUILT INTO THE CITY.

By Mr. RICHARD H. OSGOOD,

A resident of the City of Columbus, Ohio, for sixty-three years, Oak Street and Latta Avenue.  
A Lieutenant in 5th Battalion Ohio Independent Vol. Cavalry, and Co. C, 185th O. V. I.

**I**T was sometime during the summer months of the year of 1848, that Mr. Pearl Kimball, a practical builder of Boston, Mass., learning that a railroad was projected and was being constructed from Xenia, Ohio, to Columbus, Ohio, being an extension from Cincinnati, Ohio, came to Columbus to look the situation over and make investigation with regard to establishing shops for the building of railroad cars. He made the acquaintance of the firm of J. and J. Ridgeway's (Joseph Ridgeway, senior, an elderly man, and Joseph junior, a nephew), who owned and operated an iron foundry and manufactured plows and other implements. They were active business men who were ready to promote the welfare and interests of the city and country. Their establishment was able to manufacture the wheels and axles for railroad cars, also the larger portion of the machinery for car building.

Negotiations with the Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company found the company very willing to enter into a contract for the construction of railway cars.

The Ridgeways' and Mr. Pearl Kimball formed a company under the name of Ridgeways & Kimball, and entered into a contract with the railroad company to build all the cars they needed to start their business on the road.

The Ridgeways owned a large ware-house on the west bank of the Scioto river on the north side of the National Road, (now West Broad street), and much land from the river west toward Old Franklinton, as it was then called.

Four acres of this land, two hundred yards west of the river, and on the south side of the line of the proposed Columbus and Xenia railroad, was set apart for the erection of car shops and yards. This is the present (1912) site of the Toledo and Ohio Central freight buildings.

The plans for the car shop buildings were made by the Ridgeways and Kimball. They were the architects. A contract was entered into with Mr. Asa Tyler, a prominent contractor and builder of Columbus to build the shops. The main building to be



250 feet long, 50 feet wide, and two stories high. A blacksmith shop 50 feet in length, 30 feet wide, one story high, both buildings to be, the walls, of split limestone material.

Peter Hayden's rolling mill on State Avenue was turning out suitable wrought iron for use in car building. A contract was entered into with Peter Hayden to furnish that material.

A contract was entered into with the railcad company to build four first-class passenger cars, two baggage cars, twenty freight cars, twenty flat open cars, twelve gravel cars, and two hand cars.

A contract was made with W. F. Breck, who resided in the section heavily timbered with white oak and other timber, near where the town of Grove City is, (1912), to furnish the timber and lumber for car building. The sills for the passenger cars were to be 50 feet in length, and 4x8 inches; and for the freight cars the length was 32 feet, as there were no mills then prepared to saw timber 50 feet in length nearer than Cincinnati. The long timbers were hewn 12 inches square, and thus delivered. Pit sawing was resorted to to get from the large timbers one piece 3x12 inches, and three pieces 4x8 inches. "This pit sawing will be later described."

After all of the contracts had been entered into and the erection of the shops were under way, Mr. Kimball returned to Boston to employ car builders and mechanics to go to Columbus and work for the company. The writer was at that time engaged in the employ of a large car building company, Davenport and Bridges, in Cambridgeport, Mass., and being desirous of going westward entered into an engagement with Mr. Kimball to go to Columbus. Arriving there about the middle of August, 1849, we found a sad condition. The cholera was epidemic. Nearly all business was suspended. Many people had died. Many new cases were reported each day. More than one hundred convicts of the four hundred in the Ohio penitentiary had died. Green Lawn cemetery had just been laid out, and was being used for burial place for many of the deceased citizens of Columbus. Many people left the city to remain away until the cold weather season. We found that the car shops were not yet under roof, the work had been delayed by the cholera epidemic.

Mr. R. S. Huntoon, a car builder of Massachusetts, was secured and came here and entered into partnership with me to build the cars for the Ridgeways and Kimball.. We began work in a



temporary building to construct the woodwork of such machinery as would be necessary in the building of cars, work benches, trestles, circular saw frames and other helps.

The Ridgeways were making the machinery, shafting, pulleys, and other articles necessary to use in building cars. As soon as the shops were under cover, and thick plank floors laid therein, the best mechanics that could be secured in the city were employed. The Ridgeways' Machine Company had placed their old steam engine in one corner of the new shop, replacing it with a larger and of greater power engine in view of their increased work. The old engine was hardly adequate to our needs, a plain cylinder boiler old fashioned, but it was the best that we could afford. We soon had two circular saws mounted, and in operation which was a great help in getting fitted up for business.

Mr. Breck had hauled the long timbers to the grounds during the winter of 1848-9 while the snow was on the ground. The shorter timbers and lumber was delivered during the following spring and summer. There were no improved roadways then into Columbus except the National road.

#### "PITT SAWING METHOD."

Two men who resided in Newark, Ohio, who followed the business of pit sawing of lumber and timber for canal boats, were engaged to come to Columbus and saw out the timbers. The logs were elevated on trestles seven feet in height; the trestles were in two rows; the log was placed over the space between the inner ends of the rows of trestles; the outer edges of the log resting upon the trestles; the bark was hewn from the log; a linen line was blackened by a limb of a buckeye tree charred by being thrust into fire; then the line drawn over the coal charred limb would blacken the line; the line held the full length of the log, and raised up in the center and snapped down would make a straight black mark the full length of the log; thus marked on the upper and under side of the log. One man would stand on top of the log and pull the straight saw up, and the other man standing under the log would pull the saw downward keeping to the black line. This was a slow process of getting out timber and lumber, but it was the only way at that time, here, for getting out long timbers and lumber.

The railroad was being graded at the Columbus end, the track was about on a level with the floor of the second story of the car shops at the north end. A wide platform was erected from the



shops out to the railroad track for the purpose of moving the long and heavy timbers for the sills to cars into the second story of the shops. It was now November. The cars must be completed for delivery according to contract in early spring months of 1850. As we had no shops in which to work in building freight cars, that work must be done in the yard on trestles about two feet in height out in the open.

Mr. M. P. Ford and D. B. Geary, came from Worcester, Mass.; my brother, E. R. Osgood, of Cambridgeport, Mass., came here in November. Mr. McCallom, a foreman coach builder for the Ohio Stage Company, which had large shops on Front street just west of the Neil House. (He later went to California but did not remain long). John May, another coach builder, T. G. Shaw, James L. Patton, from Xenia, Ohio, (father of the Rev. Carl S. Patton, now the Associate Pastor of the First Congregational Church of Columbus, Ohio), all were engaged on our car cabinet work. James Aston, Mr. Lamb, Jacob Schmirtz, a Mexican war soldier, the brothers S. and H. Long, of Chillicothe, and others whose names are forgotten were employed on the work.

There was but one lumber yard in Columbus where poplar and pine lumber could be purchased. This lumber company had a planing mill which relieved our workmen of much hand labor. We had one timber planer run by steam power on the first floor of the shop where the timbers, sills, etc., for the freight cars were planed, the long timbers were planed by hand power on the second floor.

The outdoor workmen were William Naghten, a good mechanic just over from Ireland, his cousin, John Caren, an apprentice, Michael Comer, from Massachusetts, Norman Wallace, John Engle, John and Nathan Owen, brothers, John Belcher, Mr. Drake, and others, names not remembered.

During the winter of 1849-50, Mr. R. S. Huntoon, my partner, went back to Massachusetts to complete some work. Mr. Richard Long engaged in partnership with me. He was the son of a former mayor of Columbus. The winter of 1849-50 was very cold with much stormy weather. Not much work was done to the cars out doors in the yard until March, but the rough work was well along by that time. The two passenger cars built on the second floor of the shop, as soon as finished were run out to another shop which had been built and there painted. The two baggage and express cars built in one end of the shop on the ground



floor were ready about the same time, and all were placed on the railroad track about February 20, 1850. The track was composed of the old style iron rail 24 feet long laid upon wooden cross ties and spiked down. The road bed was not well packed, and was completed only to the west side of the river as there was no bridge built until 1852, to cross over the Scioto river on.

A switch track had been built from in front of the car shops down to the Ridgeways warehouse on the river bank which warehouse was to be used for the freight depot. (Editor). It had been the custom since the first settlement in Franklinton to load freight onto flat boats, made by pinning large logs together in the Scioto river, and flooring them with lumber, then putting on grain, barrelled pork, and other produce, and floating the raft boat down to the Ohio river, then on to the Mississippi river, selling the produce at towns along the river and to planters, then on to New Orleans, where there was a demand for produce, lumber, and logs to convert into lumber. After selling out, the owners would walk back to Columbus, in the early days, until steamboats ran on the rivers.

Horses, cattle, and hogs were put onto those rafts, which were large affairs, carrying feed for the live stock; the live stock was ready sale to the planters along the river in the southern states. There were several of these raft flat boats made and loaded on the Scioto river as far up as Dublin, by the Tuller Brothers, and others, and also on the Olentangy river (then known as Whetstone) as far up as the Worthington settlement, (this was done during high flood water times).

The first locomotive engine used on the road was brought from Springfield, Ohio, in parts hauled on wagons to Franklinton, as all of the town west of the river was then called, during the winter of 1849-50. This engine and tender was a small affair compared with the ones in use now. The first trip made through to Xenia was during the last week in February, 1850. The citizens of Franklinton and Columbus, and many from the surrounding country were on the grounds to see the first train start out, and old canal boat, flat boat, and stage coach travel superseded by steam power. Wood was used then and for many years later for fuel to heat and make steam.

Among the first conductors were William Knight and Malcolm McDowell, a younger brother of Irvin McDowell, of Franklinton, who later during the war of 1861-5, served as Brigadier and Brevet



Major General in the Union army. The first locomotive engineer was David Carmichael, who became the master mechanic of the Columbus end of the road. The first superintendent was William Clemmens.

The business was light at first; the road bed being new it worked down uneven; very slow time was made; yet it was a great convenience for travelers as much faster travel was accomplished than by the stage coach by horse power.

The Little Miami railroad united with the Columbus and Xenia at Xenia and came to Columbus on the same track in 1850.

Mr. Joseph Ridgeway, Jr., died of cholera during the summer of 1850.

Mr. Alfred Kelly, one of the most prominent business men of Columbus and of Ohio, who was president of the Cleveland and Columbus railroad company, was pushing the work on that road, to make connection with the Columbus and Xenia road, thus making a through line to Cincinnati, and in order to economize, and facilitate the work in every way possible, adopted the plan of laying white and burr oak plank seven feet long, four inches thick, and 12 or more inches wide as close together as possible on the road bed, laying the rails and spiking them to the plank. The road passed through a densely timbered country and the owners of the farms were anxious to cut the timber and clear the land. The railroad company erected several saw mills along the line of the road. "Thus the oak timber was used at a small price compared with what the same quality sold for fifty years later." The road was completed and passenger and freight trains put on, the Columbus Car Company building some of the cars.

The Cleveland and Columbus Company soon learned that the plank system was not a success when the fall and winter rains set in. The road bed of earth, much of it yellow and white clay, other kinds black swamp muck became soft, until that time the track was smooth, but soon got very uneven. The water would splash up between the planks as the trains passed over. There was no way to get gravel tamped under the plank but to raise the ends. The planks were taken out and cross ties of oak 10 inches wide, and 8 inches in thickness were placed 15 inches apart.

Another mistake was made by using thin plates of iron  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in thickness instead of heavier chairs to hold the ends of the rails together.



The first passenger train was taken over the road February 21, 1851. The completion of the road to Cleveland in 1851 was a great epoch in the history of travel, and freight carrying to and from the eastern states, although for sometime a change from the cars of one road to that of another was made, and the running time was much slower than it is now. The first superintendent was Amasa Stone, Horace and Phineas Pease, the first conductors, the latter was later a Brig. General in the Union army. The first engineer was David Carnichael.

The Central Ohio, from Columbus to Bellaire, Ohio, was completed in 1852, soon after the Cleveland and Columbus road was. It crossed the Muskingum river at Zanesville, Ohio, on the first iron bridge, (I think), that was built for a railroad in the western states. It was built somewhat after the plan of the Howe wooden bridges then in use; but the top and bottom girders were of cast iron, held together by heavy iron rods. The spans were short having iron braces. This road had much difficulty in keeping up business until the Baltimore and Ohio road came into possesion of it, when the bridge over the Ohio river, at Bellaire was built, and business farther east was reached.

Mr. Francis A. McCormick, the first white male child born in Columbus in 1812, on the east side of the river, was interested in the building of this road, as he bonded one of the contractors and lost very heavily, going to California later and the gold mines recuperating his fortune, then returning.

The bridge over the Scioto river for the extension of the Columbus and Xenia railroad was built in 1852 and the track laid to the frame depot on High street north of Naghten, then known as North Public Lane, and was the north corporation line of Columbus.

The bridge was built upon the same foundations upon which the present bridge stands. It was of hewn pine timber, very heavy, with top and bottom girders braced with ten inch square timbers. The girders were held together with heavy iron rods, thus supporting the lower girders; this kind of bridge was known as Howe's Patent Truss bridge, and was the kind used until the iron bridges came into use by railroads.

The first locomotive engine used on the Cleveland and Columbus railroad, and also the cars were built in Cleveland.

The Baltimore and Ohio railroad was the third to enter Columbus in 1853. The Columbus, Piqua and Indiana railroad was



the next to enter Columbus, crossing the Scioto river at Marble Cliff in 1853. It was later known as the Columbus and Indiana Central, and still later consolidated with other roads. The western terminus for sometime was Union City on the Ohio and Indiana state line. In the beginning this company had trouble in getting a charter for the road. The law of Ohio required a company to have a larger per cent of stock subscribed than this company had secured before a charter would be issued.

Mr. William Neil owned a large tract of land lying along the north side of the proposed road, and east from the Olentangy river. The company needed land upon which to build shops and make yards. Mr. Neil sold the required amount of land to the company and took company stock in payment, thus enabling the company to obtain a charter. The price for the land was said to be very high, but the risk in taking the stock of the road was great. The road when built, however, would probably enhance the value of lands still owned by Mr. Neil. The act was that of a good financier, and proved profitable finally to him.

The Ridgeways and Kimball Car Company built the first cars for that company also, and took a part of the price in stock of the road at par. The stock became nearly worthless, running down to six per cent of the par value. Soon after the Columbus, Piqua and Indiana railroad shops were built, Mr. William Romans became master mechanic. He was a practical locomotive builder. He built some very good engines for the company. He remained with the company until the shops were removed to their present site. The first Superintendent was Mr. Hilliard; Joseph Foss and Charles Rice, engineers; William Slater and Samuel Ross, conductors.

As travel and business increased much larger and heavier locomotives were needed, and the western railroad companies were compelled to go to eastern cities to get their engines built.

The Hinckley and Drury and the Lyman Southern companies, locomotive builders of Boston, Mass., and the Manchester company of New Hampshire were the largest builders of locomotives.

All locomotives until nearly 1860 bore the name of towns or cities, or prominent railroad men, instead of numbers. They were wood burners for many years, both east and west. Engineers and master mechanics thought that the intense heat caused by the burning of coal would melt the iron grate bars at the bottom of the fire box of the engine.



Wood was very plentiful in the forests through which the railroads passed, the owners of the timber lands were desirous to have the land cleared, thus the railroads made a good market for wood. This wood was cut in two-foot lengths, was hauled and corded up along near the track where the trains stopping, the engineer, fireman, brakeman, and baggagemen, and sometimes the passengers would assist and soon fill the engine tender with wood. The wood was generally corded up in long ranks at watering tank places at stations. Sometimes these large piles of wood would take fire from sparks from the engines and burn. Very large chimneys six feet in height and three feet in diameter were on the front part of the engine, necessary to carry away the great volume of smoke and cinders. So much damage was done from setting fires along the track, burning fences, wood, hay, and buildings, that fine wire netting was placed over the top of the chimneys which prevented cinders flying out. The resort to using soft coal was agitated and for sometime it was used in connection with wood and proved successful, cheaper, and required less labor, was safer and increased the hauling power of the engines. Smaller and shorter chimneys were placed upon all new engines. It had been discovered that when moving there was a draft of cold air rushing up through between the grate bars of the fire box cooling the bars. There was an increasing use of coal and improvements in engines until coal alone was used for fuel.

Many improvements have been made in engine and car building and in railroad building during my time, the past sixty-three years, yet very many more improvements no doubt will be made. In those days when I first came to Columbus there was a railroad track in use, built on the old plan of framing oak timbers cross ties, into long timbers laid four feet eight and one-half inches apart, the guage of the present railroads, upon which the strap wrought iron bars or rails two and a-half inches wide, 5-8 inch thick were laid, the ends over lapping with tongue and notch, with holes two feet apart in the rails and spiked to the long timbers. The cars put upon this track were moved by horse power, and man power, (I am particular in describing this old strap rail railroad, as it was generally used until the T rail was invented). This horse power railroad was laid from the stone quarry about three miles northwest of the city along the south side of the Scioto river to a point nearly opposite the Ohio pententiary where a wooden bridge, which did not have stone piers but was supported by and rested on



wooden timbers or piles, driven down into the bed of the river, and abutments built with large logs, was built across the river. The cars used to haul the stone on were short four wheeled flats, and would hold up about four perch of stone. The stone was unloaded onto wagons on the west side of the river and hauled by horse power to the state house grounds. This railroad track was probably built about the time that the present state house was started building, as the stone used in the main front building was taken from this state quarry.

The state authorities after the Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company had laid the track of their road across High street into the depot, secured the right to build a switch track joining the railroad in (North Public Lane) now called Naghten street, near Front street. The state extended this track east in Naghten street across High street to Third street, thence south to the northeast corner of the state house yard, and entering the square extended west to near High street. The state house building commission purchased in Springfield, Ohio, an old locomotive called the "Bull of the Woods," which had been discarded as being too small for use on railroads, and with that engine the stone was hauled direct from the state quarry and thrown off the cars in the state house yard, to complete the building of the state house. This was a great improvement over the mode of moving the first stone used in building that structure, which was by ox power from the quarry to the Scioto river, then loaded on flat boats, and men on the boats by using long poles pushed the boats down the river to the city, then loading on wagons the stone was hauled to the state house square by oxen and horses. The old wooden bridge and strap iron railroad track was removed. (Editor. The old engine was used by Mr. Samuel Doyle on his dummy engine railroad on Summit street to North Columbus, then sold to some company who built a short line railroad somewhere in northwestern Ohio).

The Messrs. Ridgeway and Kimball, Columbus Car Building Company, had built cars for all of the roads coming into Columbus, also for the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Zanesville, the Newark, Mansfield and Sandusky railroads, and two cars for the Terre Haute and Indianapolis railroad, the second railroad built in the state of Indiana. "The first railroad built in Indiana was from Madison on the Ohio river to Indianapolis," the two were shipped by railroad to Cincinnati there loaded on flat boat, taken to the



mouth of the Wabash river and up that river to Terre Haute, and put on the western end of the road.

There was much trouble during the first few years, in fact for many years, from heated boxes. Car builders were a long time in finding out a remedy. The too small bearings on the outer ends of the axles, the great weight of the cars and their loads, caused such friction that the grease, and lard oil, which was then used for lubrication would take fire. Cotton waste soaked in grease was used to stuff into the boxes in the wheels when the train was stopped on account of the hot boxes; streams of water were also thrown onto the hot boxes from the engine tank. Larger axles and longer bearings were made before more than ten tons weight of freight was permitted to be loaded on car. Now with heavy steel axles and larger bearings fifty tons are allowed on some cars. The oil used now is refined and more subtle. Iron and steel is now being used extensively replacing wood in car building.

The Columbus and Hocking Valley Railroad Company was first incorporated in April, 1864, as the Mineral Railroad, from Athens to Columbus for the purpose of getting access to the mineral and coal which was known to exist in the hill lands through which it would pass, and to give it an exit for use by the people. Mr. M. M. Greene, aided by Benjamin E. Smith, William Davidson, William G. Deshler, W. B. Brooks, William A. Platt, Benjamin S. Brown, William A. Neil and Theodore Comstock, made the first efforts to get a survey of the road. Peter Hayden, George M. Parsons, William Dennison, T. W. Tallimage, Isaac Eberly, J. G. Garrett, Wm. P. Cutler, E. H. Moore, J. J. Janney, Allen G. Thurman and others were also interested.

Dodge, Case & Co., constructed the road. The road has been one of the most useful of any coming into Columbus, and finally extending to Toledo. It is one of the greatest coal carrying roads in the Union, supplying coal to the people of the Great Northwest. It also has been the means of developing the country through which it passes, in many industries.

The road at first did not pay any dividends, and the stock fell to a very low figure. The Ohio canal was in full operation with its very low freight rates, but the movement was slow. The railroad stock speculators bought up the stock of this company at very low figures, and later the stock rose to above par, after



branch roads had been built into the many valleys of the coal producing hills of southeastern Ohio.

Mr. Ridgeway desiring to retire from active business, the car building company was dissolved, Mr. Kimball keeping the car shop buildings. Nearly all of the buildings were destroyed by fires prior to 1860. Mr. Kimball engaged in other business.

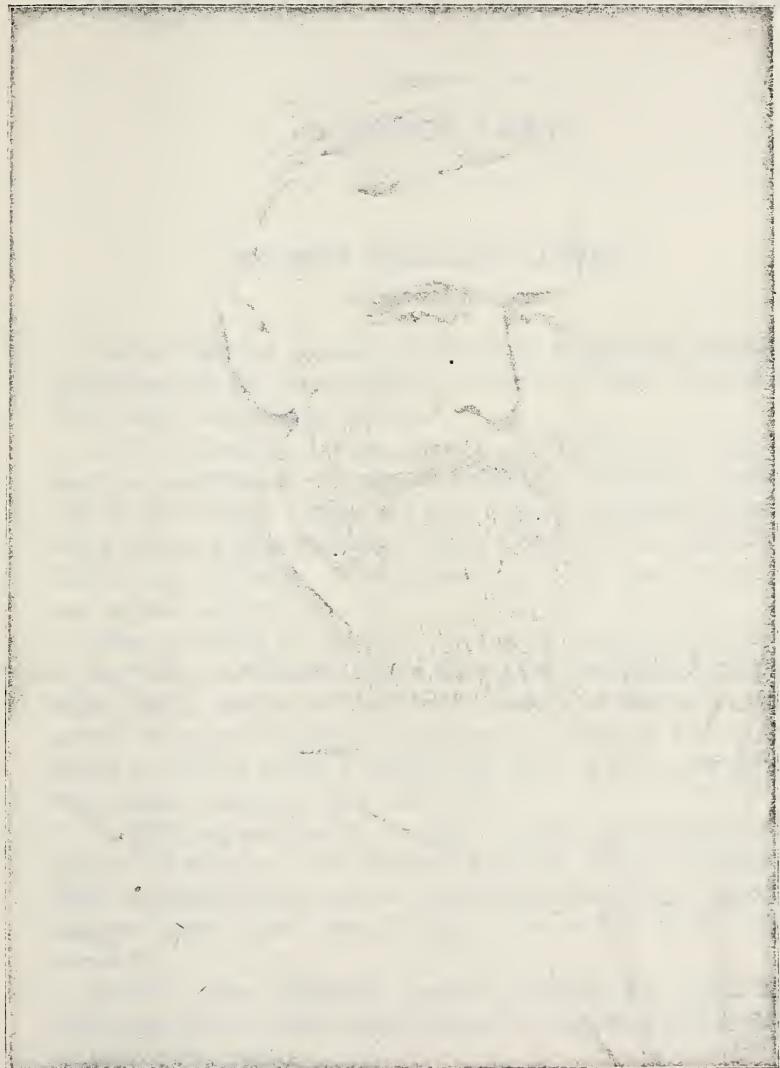
I engaged in carpentering and cabinet making. In 1861, after the war between the North and the South was on, Mr. Kimball leased out the paint shop which was built with brick and had escaped the fires, to the state for a cartridge factory and government storage depot. Mr. Kimball died in 1862. Mrs. Kimball sold the property to John L. Gill, who for many years carried on the business of freight car building with great satisfaction, as he built good work.

And now taking a retrospective view of sixty-two years, of the many improvements, and comparing the conditions and improvements made at that time, with those of the present time, I am, at the age of eighty-six years, well pleased that I have lived during those wonderful years of improvement. I am wondering if there can possibly be the same per cent of improvements made during the next sixty years, 1972, and what the people then will be saying about the times and fashions of 1912.

**ADDENDA.**—The following was learned to be facts, by the editor:

Mr. William Neil went to New York City and remained there for sixteen months selling the bonds of the Columbus, Piqua and Indiana Railroad. He found it very difficult to interest the money owners in the enterprise, but after months of methodical painstaking fair representation of how this road would be a connecting link of a main line of railroads from New York City and the seaport to the fertile lands of the far western states, he succeeded. His name should certainly go down in history as being one of the great financiers of these western states. No other name than Neil has been more widely known throughout Ohio and the middle west for enterprise and business ability, and for loyalty it has no superior. William Neil, and Judge Mitchell of Piqua, Miami Co., Ohio, were the builders of the railroad from Columbus to Urbana, and later to Piqua.





DOCTOR STARLING LOVING



# THE "OLD NORTHWEST" GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY.

---

## OCTOBER PART.

---

### DOCTOR STARLING LOVING.

By Dr. S. S. WILCOX.

Doctor Starling Loving was born in Russelville, Kentucky, November 13, 1827, and died in Columbus, Ohio, September 2, 1911, from infirmities of old age.

In 1844 Starling Loving came to Columbus and began the study of medicine at the age of seventeen, under the preceptorship of Dr. Francis Carter, the then leading physician of the city, and graduated from Starling Medical College in the class of 1849. He had the distinction of being president of his class, honor man, and its last survivor.

After receiving his diploma the Doctor was appointed interne to the Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and later became the oldest living member of the Society Alumni of Bellevue. Having served with marked ability for one year in Bellevue he was transferred to Ward's Island Hospital and, later, was in attendance at the Charity Hospital, New York City.

In 1853 he passed, with the highest grade, a competitive examination for surgeon to the Panama Railroad. While in Panama he laid the foundation for his wonderful knowledge concerning malaria which, later, was of such value to him in his medical career.

Shortly after beginning general practice his Alma Mater appointed him, in 1854, demonstrator of anatomy, which position he filled with credit.

In 1856 he married Delia Noble, daughter of the Hon. John W. Noble and sister to John W. Noble, Jr., Secretary of the Interior under President Harrison. This same year he was elected to the Professorship of Materia Medica, Therapeutics and Medical



Jurisprudence. This Chair was later divided, but the Doctor taught Materia Medica and Therapeutics continuously for nineteen years.

In 1862, seeing the necessity of a charity hospital in the rapidly growing city of Columbus, he was instrumental in bringing, from the Mother House in Cincinnati, a branch of the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis and, after many efforts, finally installed this little band of heroic workers in a dwelling house on Rich Street. Largely owing to his personal instruction and untiring energy the hospital at once began its successful career.

The great good accomplished by the Sisters of Charity soon became apparent and, better accommodations being necessary, in 1865 the Order was given a ninety-nine years' lease on part of the Starling College building, erected in 1850 under the generous founding of Lyne Starling, Esq.

St. Francis Hospital, from its inception, has never been closed to the needy poor, and today it is widely and favorably known as the only real charity hospital in the city. By the ninety-nine year grant Starling College became the first medical institution in the State to have a hospital of its own.

At the outbreak of the war Doctor Loving went to the front as Major Surgeon of the Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Owing to broken health he was compelled to return home, after which he was appointed, in 1863, physician to the Ohio State Penitentiary.

Dr. Loving soon became a leading spirit in the ranks of the local profession, and, in spite of increasing practice and arduous duties, he was always ready to give much of his time and best efforts in behalf of Starling College and St. Francis Hospital. In the latter institution he was a familiar figure for over forty-five years, administering to the stricken beggar as willingly as to the most wealthy of his fashionable patients.

In 1872 Dr. Loving succeeded General James A. Wilcox as Trustee of Starling Medical College, and in 1875 his Alma Mater further honored the Doctor by electing him Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine.

In 1881, in addition to the Chair of Medicine, he was made Dean of the Faculty, succeeding his honored preceptor, Dr. Francis Carter, which position he held with credit until he resigned in 1906. In 1887 further college duties were imposed upon him



when he was appointed Secretary of the Board of Trustees, succeeding Dr. John M. Wheaton.

Dr. Loving was widely known as a successful teacher. His "Wednesday clinics" will long be remembered by hundreds of graduates who recall his great personality in the class room, driving vital truths home for them to remember and apply in years to come.

Many alumni paused in their daily work when the sad news of his death reached them, remembering that he had ever been an influence in their lives for the better and, that from the introductory lecture to the giving of the diploma, the grand old man had been a true friend.

When Starling Medical College and the Ohio Medical University merged in 1907, the Doctor was appointed to the Chair of Clinical Medicine, which position he held for two years, after which he resigned and was made Emeritus Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine.

Dr. Loving had many honors conferred upon him. He was given the degree of LL. D.; elected President of the Ohio State Medical Society in 1882; First Vice President of the American Medical Association, 1894-5, and President of the Columbus Academy of Medicine. He was also a member of the Judicial Council of the Association of American Colleges.

His hospital appointments included the Home for the Friendless, Sisters of the Good Shepherd, St. Mary's of the Springs, St. Francis Hospital, Hawkes Hospital of Mount Carmel, Lawrence Hospital, and the Children's Hospital of Columbus.

Dr. Loving always stood for progress and civic betterment. For years he was a member of the Board of Education, and was frequently consulted regarding vital matters concerning the welfare of the city.

He was a member of the Tuberculosis Society and Trustee of the Humane Society. Dr. Loving was also a member of the Loyal Legion, a Knight Templar, a thirty-second degree Mason, the Patron Saint of the Starling Loving Medical Society, which organization numbers its membership by the hundreds drawn from the students and alumni of the Starling-Ohio Medical College.

Dr. Loving enjoyed an immense clientele. Between the rich and the poor he made no distinction. He gave his best to all; was ever ready and never too weary to respond to the call of the sick.



At the bedside he was as one transformed. His rugged, austere countenance became illumined with intensity of purpose and softened by the touch of deepest sympathy.

Dr. Loving's long career in the city of Columbus and his identification with civic betterments and professional progress gave him a prominence reached by few men.

In his early days he rode in his high-topped, open buggy, drawn by a much loved Kentucky mare, and generally two or three favored dogs followed in the rear. In later years he accepted the modern automobile, sitting erect to the very last.

As the man lived so he died, a stoic. Always giving of his store of knowledge and skill, generous to a fault, his life was one long self-denial for the profession he loved and honored. He was a man in a generation. He did his duty as he saw it, to the full strength of his manhood. Surely it may be said of him in all love and reverence, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

---

FRANK THEODORE COLE, A. B., LL. B., ATTORNEY-AT-LAW AND PROFESSOR.

By H. WARREN PHELPS, Librarian.

(A portion of it was copied from the Cole family history.)

Professor Frank Theodore<sup>8</sup> Cole, (Theodore<sup>7</sup>, Asa<sup>6</sup>, Abijah<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>). The oldest child of Captain Theodore and Livilla (Gleason) Cole, was born in Brattleboro, Windham County, Vermont, June 22, 1853. His father was Captain of a sea going vessel for many years. When six years of age his parents removed to Westminster, in the same county, and there his childhood was passed. In 1866 the family removed to Waverly village, Belmont, Massachusetts. He attended school in Keene, New Hampshire, that year, later he attended the high school at Belmont. In 1870 he entered the classical course at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., remaining there two years, then went to Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Massachusetts, where he graduated in June, 1873. He entered the Williams College the fall following, and received his degree of A. B. on his graduation in 1877.



That fall he entered the Columbia Law School, New York City, teaching in private schools when not in attendance on the lectures, graduating in 1879, receiving the degree of LL. B., and was admitted to the New York bar in Kings county.

In December of the same year he went to Ohio, locating in Columbus, where he was admitted to the Ohio bar in February 1880, and immediately began the practice of law in partnership with his old school and college classmate, and friend, Bryan Collins. They continued in practice of their profession until January, 1887, when Mr. Cole withdrew. He organized the Columbus Latin School, which was later reorganized as the University School of Columbus. He was two years its secretary, and six years the principal, and the whole time one of the teachers; later he became the principal and owner.

During vacations in summer time he taught his student boys in camp in the mountains of West Virginia, and later at Spofford Lake, in New Hampshire. He was a painstaking, popular, competent teacher. His students loved him. He endeared himself to them by his companionship, as well as teacher.

He was one of the examiners of law students. He was active and prominent in the charitable and public enterprises of the city, the law and order league, the Sunday school. He was a life member of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society. An active member of the First Congregational Church of Columbus, Ohio. A charter member of the Old Northwest Genealogical Society, located in Columbus, Ohio, in 1898; during the years 1903, until the date of his death was secretary of the society, and editor of the Quarterly, the society publication.

He had engaged in a prominent professorship with a new university school at Columbus, Ohio, while absent in New Hampshire during the summer months of 1911, with his student school, at Spofford Lake. Upon his return to Columbus about September 10th, he was in a weak physical condition. He was visiting with his good friends, Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Higgin's and family at their summer home, on October 24, 1911, when death took him away, aged 58 years, 4 months and 2 days.

His mother, Mrs. Livilla Gleason Cole, who had been an invalid for several years, was kindly cared for by this gentle hearted son, with marked devotion at his rooms in Columbus, Ohio, after April 1899, until January 26, 1908, when she passed to the world unknown, aged 89 years, 10 months, and 3 days. Her body was



taken by this son and laid to rest in the old home cemetery in New Hampshire. (See Vol. XI, July 1908, page 215). Mr. Cole was never married, and had no near relatives living in Ohio. He was taking a great interest in the education of his deceased brother William Henry's four children, who reside in New Hampshire.

His many former pupils and friends took charge of the body, and after the funeral services which were held in the First Congregational Church, an escort was sent with the body to the old home cemetery in New Hampshire, where the body was interred in the family lot. Thus has closed a life of great usefulness, and one which will be kindly remembered by his many pupils, and warm friends.

---

#### A MAN'S HERITAGE.

To the Memory of Frank T. Cole.

Brave heart that faced the Scorn of men  
And Poverty and all the Falsehood of the world,  
That we weak mortals worship thrice again  
More than Eternal Truth, peace and sweet rest  
Now that your work is done and you have earned the best  
That life can give—rest for the tired soul!  
Yours never ceased its yearning for its fellow-man  
To guide its youth in manly ways, to bend  
The sapling as the tree should grow, to know  
That life is only serving till this end  
Which you have reached is cleanly gained,  
That souls not sordid gain, should be the Prize  
That Lands and Goods and Power of Place  
Can have no hearing in the last Assize.

—F. F. D. Albery.



## JAMES CRAWFORD

Revolutionary War Soldier. A Refugee from Nova Scotia.  
A Pioneer Settler in Ohio.

By HARRIETT MCINTIRE FOSTER.

A FEW years since I made a pilgrimage to the graves of my ancestors buried in Franklin County, Ohio. In the "Old Seceder Graveyard," one mile and a half south of Reynoldsburg is the grave of James Crawford, my great-grandfather. Time and weather have obliterated all inscriptions upon the upright brown sandstone tombstone except the name "James Crawford." Close beside his grave is that of his consort, Martha Crawford. Fortunately the inscription upon her tombstone is perfect and legible, thus establishing the identity of James Crawford's grave:

In memory of Martha Crawford, Consort of James Crawford,  
who died July 10, 1840, aged 88 years, 11 months and 10 days.  
"The troubles that afflict the just in number many be  
But yet at length out of them all the Lord will set her free."

This sacred place was surrounded by a scene of quiet beauty—fruitful fields, green pastures, prosperous farms and comfortable homesteads. The members of the Seceder Church of Reynoldsburg take care of this graveyard. For seventy-five years the ashes of this couple have reposed in peace, after a stormy youth and a life of many vicissitudes finally seeking a refuge in the haven given by our country to the Refugees from Canada, in Ohio.

I have recently been so fortunate as to receive from the Bureau of Pensions Department of the Interior, the following records of James Crawford, heretofore unknown to his descendants.

"James Crawford was born in Ireland, (family tradition says Straban), April 10, 1751. Came from Ireland to Nova Scotia in 1763. Was living in Amherst, Nova Scotia, at the time of his enlistment, Nov. 5, 1776. He married Martha Dickey on the 4th of July, 1776, in Nova Scotia. She was born August 1, 1752." This pension record gives the military record of James Crawford as follows:

"Enlisted at Amherst, Nova Scotia, Nov. 5, 1776—March 1, 1777—Re-enlisted March 1, 1777. While in command of a whale boat on an expedition to St. John's river in Nova Scotia, he was captured by the British in August, 1777, and carried as a prisoner



to Halifax where he was kept nearly nine months, then escaped to Boston. In the summer of 1778 he served one month on board the frigate Boston under Captain McNeal and later served three months on the frigate Scourge under Captain Parker and captured a Scotch brig of sixteen guns. James Crawford served under Captains John Starr and — Preble. His Colonels were Colonel Jonathan Eddy, of Maine, and Colonel John Allen, of Massachusetts." (See Rev. War Records, Bureau of Pensions, Department of Interior). This in brief is his pension record—but fortunately I can follow his career with a few more details gathered from various historical sources.

James Crawford was not an ordinary private soldier and was not treated as a common prisoner of war. His name appears in connection with a number of perilous adventures. In a list of names of soldiers found in the fly leaves of the journal of Colonel Allen at Auk Paque, June 9, 1777, one of the first is James Crawford. On same page of Col. Allen's journal is the following item: "Found most of the Cumberland people had escaped. Pierre Toma (a French halfbreed) came back and informed that the enemy had taken prisoners but three of our people, Samuel Creight, John Fulton, and James Crawford." In action at Machias under Colonel Eddy, and Capt. Starr, he was taken prisoner and condemned to be burned but escaped. Another and fuller account is given in Kidd's Military History of Eastern Maine, pages 114 and 115, as follows: "On Monday, July 7, 1777, about 9 o'clock heard the enemy fire on our boat. They had taken it and rowed off. We went on the main, carried up our canoes and set off up the river St. John's through the woods, concluding the enemy had secured the passes of the river and had gone in pursuit of Colonel Allen, who they were determined to take—came out at the French house where had been left the Indian families, but Col. Allen found they had retreated 8 or 10 miles further up. We joined them in the evening; we found most of the Cumberland people had escaped. Pierre Toma, (who seems to have been a wary politician playing with both sides and always appears to have been a troublesome fellow), came back and informed that the enemy had but three of our people prisoners—Samuel Creight, John Fulton and James Crawford and two others who ran off in the woods and came to us the day after. Until Sunday the Cumberland people every night retired to the woods and placed sentries, but this night the French told them



they did not think the enemy would come up there. Provisions being short they separated and went to various houses of the French that they might not crowd together in one which proved their great safety, for otherwise they must have inevitably been taken prisoners. The French did all they could to save our people and for their recompense had their houses burned and plundered and some of themselves made prisoners by the enemy.

"Beachy Island, on the river St. John, Tuesday, July 8, sent two Indians up to Meducteck (?) to bring down the papers Mr. Preble (Capt.) carried up there with him and then sent Isaial Boudreau with two men to procure provisions from the French and in the afternoon went down with two canoes on the same errand but found the inhabitants very adverse to supplying us through fear of suffering for it, as Mr. Franklin forbid it on penalty of destroying them. Took one bushel of corn by force and returned to Beachy Island."

Cumberland County was largely settled by colonists from the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut—settling mostly at Beau Sejour, afterwards called Fort Cumberland. Truro was near in the same County Cumberland and one of the principal settlements. Colonel Allen was at this time commissioned by the U. S. Government to govern the Indians of Nova Scotia. James Crawford enlisted at this time—July 15, 1777, under Colonel Allen in the Eastern Indian department and served at Fort Machias—was then taken prisoner while in command of a whale boat on an expedition to the St. John's river in Nova Scotia, was captured by the British August 1, 1777, and carried to Halifax where he was kept a prisoner nearly nine months then escaped to Boston. (See Sea Coast Muster Rolls, Vol. XXXVII, p. 158, also see State Archives Boston, Mass.). His escape from the terrible prison of Halifax was most romantic and entirely due to the courage and heroic daring of his wife Martha Dickey. While in prison he was kept in irons, his wrists and ankles in manacles. His sufferings were so severe that he was always afterwards lame and his escape is all the more wonderful because of his manacles. The following account of his escape by his son Isaac is given in the history of Washington County, Iowa, page 293:

"James Crawford was taken prisoner and chained in a dungeon at Halifax many months. His manacles made him a cripple for life. He was not treated as a common prisoner of war. His wife was allowed to bring him food and she planned his escape. Leaving



her child six months old with her parents she procured a sleigh, and driving herself through the snow and intensely cold weather, she succeeded in getting him secretly and safely on board a vessel and they escaped to Boston. After the war they returned to Nova Scotia, obtained their baby boy James and later settled in Cambridge, N. Y."

Nothing is known of the parentage of Martha Dickey. In the list of the inhabitants of Cumberland County, Nova Scotia, who left that place on account of the enemy and arrived at St. John's river and afterwards at Machias, were fifty-nine men, thirteen of whom were French under Captain Boudreau. Besides these there were a considerable number in the woods who would not surrender themselves as prisoners of war but are waiting for relief from the States. In this list is the name of James Dickey who may have been the father or brother of Martha Dickey. (See *Kidders Operations on Maine and Nova Scotia*, page 77).

The above is a meager account of what must have been an extremely hazardous escape through the snow and cold of a Canadian March. The above account says: he then settled in Cambridge, New York.

After escaping to Boston he served one month as a marine on board the brig Boston which was commanded by the U. S. Government to act against the enemies of the U. S. and was one of the 24-gun vessels of the U. S. While James Crawford was on this vessel it captured a Scotch brig of 16 guns. The Boston was one of the first thirteen ships ordered by Congress Dec. 13, 1775, to be completed by the following April. The Boston carried John Adams, the minister to France, March 15, 1777. On Nov. 9, 1775, Congress resolved, "That two battalions of marines be enlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war with Great Britain and considered to be a part of the Continental Army before Boston. Particular care to be taken that no persons be enlisted into said battalions but such as are good seamen, or so acquainted with maritime affairs as to be able to serve with advantage." On August, 1779, the ship Boston, under Captain Tucker and in company with the Diane made a short cruise and took six prizes. Captain S. Tucker was one of the most successful officers in the service. (See *Naclays History of U. S. Navy*, page 36).

Later James Crawford served three months as a marine on board the Scourge, a large schooner privateer of 15-guns, and was owned in New York, and Captain Parker, was from Stratford,



Conn. After the war was ended the Scourge had a very distinguished career, capturing a long list of prizes and serving in the fleets of Commodore Rodgers and Captain J. R. Perry.

For many years James Crawford seems to have led a very migratory existence. Owing to the vicissitudes of pioneer life during the Revolutionary war and being under a ban as an escaped prisoner of war, he seems to have been constantly moving. We next found him in Stratford, Conn., or rather Bridgeport, which was formerly the outlying land of Stratford. Here he appears on the Roll Call of Lieutenant Wm. Halls Co. of Guard, 1777-1782, in the old Burroughs store building on Burroughs Wharf, (see History of Stratford). It was while in Stratford or Bridgeport that his second child, Jane Crawford, my grandmother, was born on May 6, 1779. Also his daughter Margaret, June 29, 1780, and his son Mathew, May 5, 1782, must have been born in Bridgeport as his record of service extended to 1782.

The record given in the History of Washington County, Iowa, says that James and Martha Crawford returned to Nova Scotia after the war was ended to obtain their son James and then went to Cambridge, Washington County, New York, to live. Nothing is now known of the reason for going to Cambridge, but they evidently settled in Washington County, New York, for many years, as the records show that their son William Dickey and son David were born in Washington County, New York. Their son Isaac stated in his own life that he was born in Argyle, Washington County, New York. Argyle and Cambridge are both villages in Washington County, New York, and very close together and the home might have been near both villages. The next item records his becoming a patentee of the Refugee lands in Ohio. The Memoir of Colonel Jonathan Eddy of Eddington, Maine, and Williamson's History of Maine, Vol. II, page 115, says: "That Colonel Jonathan Eddy and his companions (of whom James Crawford was one) had during the war manifested so ardent and laudable an attachment to the American cause that Congress, 1783, moved by their merits and sufferings, particularly commended their condition to the attention and humanity of Massachusetts. Hence the Government granted to twenty of them several lots of land of different sizes making an aggregate of nine thousand acres to be located in one body."

In the valuable and scholarly pamphlet, "Refugees to and from Canada and the Refugee Tract," written by the late Captain



Edward L. Taylor, of Columbus, Ohio, is given a full account of all the Congressional Acts concerning the Refugee lands. On page 19 of this book is the following item: "On April 13, 1885, Congress passed the following resolution: 'Resolved that Jonathan Eddy and other Refugees from Nova Scotia, on account of their attachment to the interest of the United States, be recommended to the humanity and particular attention of the several states in which they respectively reside and that they be informed that whenever Congress can consistently make grants of land they will in this way as far as may be consistent to such Refugees from Nova Scotia as may be disposed to live in the Western Country.'" Continuing to quote from the same authority, page 21, "When by the Act of February 18, 1801, the tract of land to be appropriated was determined upon, it was found that it was located in the then wilderness of Central Ohio, unsurveyed and uninhabited and of no known value. It was a long, difficult and dreary journey from New York or New England and even from Pennsylvania through the wilderness to reach these lands \* \* \* \* Under the Act of April 7, 1798, about fifty claims were established by proof and accepted by the Commission \* \* \* \* and it was not until the year 1802, twenty years after the close of the American Revolution that any of the claimants had their lands set off to them."

Of the fifty who secured patents one was James Crawford as the following record from the Department of the Interior, General Land Office, Washington City will show. "A patent in favor of James Crawford dated March 1, 1802, for 325 acres and 69 perches being for  $\frac{1}{2}$  Section 343 in Town 16, Range 20 of the lands set apart and reserved for the purpose of satisfying the claims of the Refugees of Nova Scotia, and one for 324 acres and 37 perches, being  $\frac{1}{2}$  Section, 33 W. Town 16, Range 20 the same day recorded in Refugee, Vol. I, pages 38 and 39, the land being in the Refugee tract in Ohio."

James Crawford with his large family of children must have left New York state some time before the date of his patent 1802. In Howe's Historical Collections, Vol. III, page 165, James Crawford is mentioned as one of the first settlers in Ross County, on the west side of the Scioto river. The inference is that knowing of the various Acts of Congress of 1783-1785 and again 1798 (see above mentioned authority, E. L. Taylor's Refugee Tract, etc.), to reward the Canadian soldiers and his own Colonel and his



regiment who had special Acts, he made his application for a patent and started with his family for Ohio, following the various waterways from Washington County, N. Y., finally down the Ohio, and up the Scioto, finding a few settlers in Ross County, the land office was then in Chillicothe, Ross County, stopped there until his patent was received.

All persons locating claims usually went to this office to have their patents entered. While in Ross County it is probable that it was there that my grand parents first met. My grandfather, Joseph McIntire, was the son of Major William McIntire and Elizabeth Shepherd, daughter of Colonel David Shepherd, County Lieutenant of Ohio County, Virginia, for twenty-two years and Commandant of Fort Henry and Colonel of Virginia Militia. Joseph McIntire was born March 2, 1779, on his grandfather's plantation east of Wheeling near Triadelphia. The plantation is now called Monument Place because of the monument erected by Colonel David Shepherd's son, Moses Shepherd, in honor of Henry Clay. Before continuing the records of the family of Joseph McIntire, I will trace the progress of James Crawford to Reynoldsburg and of the cause of the union of the two families. Major William McIntire (father of Joseph) was also a Revolutionary war soldier and a manufacturer of note in Virginia. He was the son of Nicholas McIntire of Shepherdstown, Va., (a town founded by Captain Thomas Shepherd, father of Colonel David Shepherd) Major William McIntire was in the siege of Fort Henry, also the Coshockton campaign. In 1792 he went with Simon Kenton, Jacob Whetzel and other noted frontier men in pursuit of Tecumseh and his warriors who had been terrorizing the settlers. Major William McIntire was killed by these Indians near Limestone, now Maysville, Ky., on Dec. 3, 1783.

A patent of 200 acres of land was granted to William McIntire for services in the Virginia Militia. Later another patent was granted to William McIntire which states it was in Ross County. The Patent Office record shows that the patent of 1783 passed into patent but does not state to whom or where the land was finally located. William McIntire never took up these patents. The inference (supported by convincing circumstances) is that his son Joseph went to Ross County to secure and locate these patents. There met James Crawford and his family; fell in love with Jane, married her and secured his grant near his father-in-law's, in Truro Township, near Reynoldsburg, Franklin County, Ohio.



As I know of my own knowledge that my grandfather McIntire's place was only a short drive south of Reynoldsburg as I visited the spot eight years since and the Crawford farm was not far distant.

To return to James Crawford. It is family tradition that he was a terribly rigid Covenanter and came from Strahan, Ireland, a settlement of Scotch Covenanters and was one of the first members of the Seceder Church of Reynoldsburg. In 1882 the U. S. War Department sent to his oldest grandson, William McIntire of Reynoldsburg, an old copy of the Westminster Confession of Faith, also a gun and other effects that had been left by him somewhere while on duty as a soldier and as a prisoner of war, sent to the War Department and preserved until they found a clue to his grandson who had written to inquire about the land patents. This old book seemed to take the place of a Bible with him as he had recorded in it his marriage and the births of all his children. The following record was copied from the Confession of Faith by my father, Rev. Thomas McIntire. These valuable relics were borrowed or stolen and never recovered.

The following is the record as written by James Crawford and copied by my father. For clearness and brevity I have added the marriages and deaths as far as I have records:

JAMES CRAWFORD m. to Martha Dickey, July 4, 1776, in Nova Scotia.

JAMES, b. March 31, 1777, d. early.

JANE OR JENET, b. May 6, 1779, m. Oct. 21, 1798; d. Nov. 17, 1865, aged 86 years.

MARGARET, b. June 29, 1780, m. David Graham.

MATTHEW, b. May 5, 1782, d. early.

JOHN, b. Sept. 5, 1784, d. early.

MARTHA, b. March 20, 1786, m. Matthew Taylor.

WILLIAM D., b. Feb. 26, 1788, d. Sept. 12, 1868, in 81st year.

DAVID, b. March 12, 1790, d. 1872, aged 82 years.

MARY, b. July 6, 1792, m. —— Ohr. d. Dec., 1884, aged 92.

JOHN, b. Jan. 27, 1794, d. early.

ISAAC, b. Jan. 17, 1796, m. Nancy Frazier; 2nd m. Mary Neal; Isaac died April 7, 1846.

REBECCA, b. July 12, 1798, m. Blue.

Four of these twelve children "died early."

Jane's record will be given later with the McIntire records.

MARGARET married David Graham and lived near Reynoldsburg. She has many descendants living there now, Graham's and Johnson.

MARTHA married Matthew Taylor, a son of Robert Taylor and a brother of the late David Taylor. She with her husband are buried near her parents in the Old Seceder graveyard.

WILLIAM DICKEY was born in Washington County, New York, and died in Allegheny, Pa. He was a ruling elder in the 2nd Presbyterian Church for twenty-three years. A few years since I knew of his son Bruce who was postmaster of Hoboken, Pennsylvania.



DAVID was born in Washington County, New York, married Rebecca Bogle of Pennsylvania and lived for a time in Perry County, Ohio. In 1844 he moved to Washington County, Iowa, with his brother Isaac and together they founded Crawfordsville, Iowa. (See History Washington County, Iowa).

MARY was born in Washington County, New York. She remained with her parents in Truro Township until their deaths. She then joined her brothers in Crawfordsville, Iowa, where she married —— Ohr. She died in December, 1884, at the great age of 92 years and six months.

ISAAC was born in Argyle, New York, and died in Crawfordsville, Iowa. He was graduated from Starling Medical College in Columbus, Ohio. Settled later in New Athens, Ohio. He married first Nancy Frazier and had five children. He married secondly Mary Neal and had five children. Dr. Isaac Crawford moved with his large family of children and second wife to Crawfordsville, Iowa, where he became the first physician and Crawfordsville was named for him. (See History Washington County, Iowa).

REBECCA married a Mr. Blue and lived in Crawfordsville, Iowa. I know nothing more of her.

There is an apparent contradiction in the statement in James Crawford's pension record and the land grant. The pension record gives his place of residence as Fairfield County, while it is a positive fact that his land grant was located in Franklin County, Truro Township, and there he lived the remainder of his long life.

When the tract of land was located in February, 1801, (see Mr. E. L. Taylor's Tract), it was in the unbroken wilderness of Central Ohio, unsurveyed and uninhabited. Fairfield County was formed in 1800. James Crawford located his land in 1802, twenty years after the special Act of Congress was passed. When locating James Crawford's patent the only county near was Fairfield and it was Fairfield County in which his claim was situated. Franklin was formed in 1803. James Crawford was eighty years old when he applied for a pension and eighty-seven years old when he died. His great age made the first knowledge of Fairfield the more lasting.

The date of his patent, 1802, his residence in Franklin County, Truro Township, for nearly forty years, and his final resting place in Franklin County all go to prove that James Crawford was truly one of the first pioneers of Franklin County. James Crawford died in 1838 at the great age of eighty-seven and was buried in the Old Seceder Graveyard, Reynoldsburg.

His wife, Martha Crawford, died in 1840 at the still greater age of eighty-eight. This couple lived and died upon their patented land in Franklin County, Ohio. Her husband's pension was continued to her for the three years that she survived him. Longevity was a remarkable characteristic of this family. The parents eighty-seven and eighty-eight, one daughter ninety-two,



two sons eighty-one and -two, and one daughter eighty-six; an extraordinary example of great age considering the times in which they lived and the privations and vicissitudes of pioneer life that they endured.

I have left the record of the oldest daughter of James Crawford, Jane, and her descendants until the last as it is from her I am descended. I regret I cannot give a complete record. During the decade of 1840-1850 and even later there was a great movement of many families from Ohio to the farther west. As it was with the children of James Crawford so it was with the children of his daughter Jane. Seven of her children left Ohio and settled in Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri. Today all are gone. Their children scattered and the third generation unknown to each other.

Jane Crawford married Joseph McIntire, October 21, 1798. Place unknown; possibly in Ross County, Ohio. Reasons for this inference have been given earlier in this article.

The origin in the United States of the McIntire family, or to be more accurate, the Clan McIntire is almost unique, as the entire clan was expatriated from Scotland on account of their devotion to the Stuarts. The Clan McIntire was one of the ancient Highland clans, with its own war cry or slogan "Cruachan" its own tartan; its badge, the heather; its coat of arms and crest; and its own march, "We will take the Highway"; and its motto, "Per Ardua"; and the song, "The Bold McIntires". For five hundred years the clan lived on the bank of Loch Awe at Glen, O. It was noted for its bards, pipers or musicians and poets. The McIntires were the hereditary foresters and pipers of the Stuart Clan and quartered their arms with the Stuart arms. One of this clan was a celebrated piper and composed a salute in Gaelic, "On the landing of King James in 1715". Another celebrated Gaelic poet was Duncan Ban McIntire of whom it has been written that nothing like the purity of his Gaelic and the style of his poetry have appeared in the Highlands since the days of Ossian. His poems have been translated into English by Archbishop Trench and three editions have been published. This poet is buried in Greyfriers, Edinburg and a very beautiful monument erected to his memory stands at the head of Loch Awe, near the seat of his ancestors. The entire clan was expatriated because they were "out" with the Pretender in 1745. Part of the clan escaped to Ireland and part came to America. One branch settled in New England, one in New York, and one in Virginia.



From the Virginia branch my ancestors are descended. The first mentioned was William McIntire who served with Gen. Washington at the battle of Great Meadows, July 9, 1754, which was a defeat. Many of the soldiers became lame and in an appendix to General Washington's journal is a list of "the lame on the Road" one of whom was William McIntire of Captain Mercers Company. The House of Burgesses granted a bounty of a pistole and some land to each soldier who served in the battle of Great Meadows. In the list of those who secured the bounty from His Excellency Governor Dunwiddie was William McIntire. He settled in Cumberland, Pennsylvania. The next was Nicholas McIntire who lived in Cumberland but later moved to a plantation near Shepherdstown, Va., adjoining the plantation of Captain Thomas Shepherd, founder of Shepherdstown. William, the son of Nicholas McIntire, married Elizabeth Shepherd, the granddaughter of Capt. Thomas Shepherd and daughter of Colonel David Shepherd (see record already given).

The record of William's son Joseph and his wife Jane Crawford, is as follows:

Children of Jane Crawford and Joseph McIntire.

WILLIAM, b. Dec. 29, 1803, d. Dec. 28, 1886, m. Mary Longshore.

MARHTA, b. April 10, 1805, m. Nathaniel Painter.

ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 21, 1803, m. Jas. Collins.

JAMES AND SARAH, twins, b. Sept. 13, 1809; James m. Esther ——

DAVID, b. Aug. 8, 1811, d. Jan. 8, 1891, m. Margaret Sloan.

MARGARET, b. Jan. 2, 1814, m. Abram Marford.

THOMAS, b. Dec. 25, 1815, d. Sept. 25, 1885, m. Mary Elizabeth Barr.

RUTH, b. June 6, 1817.

JOSEPH, b. Dec. 12, 1818, m. Mary Howard.

SHEPHERD, b. March 2, 1822, drowned.

JOHN, b. Jan. —, 1823, d. Jan. 24, 1884, m. Elizabeth Louis McDonald.

Moved to Indianapolis where he died leaving three sons, Charles, Lasalle and William.

The first born child of Jane Crawford and Joseph McIntire was born in the year of the formation of Franklin County and, married, lived and died in Reynoldsburg. His home was on the National Road about half a mile east of the village. He died in 1886 at the age of eighty-three. Two children still survive him, Susan and Albert. Another son, Joseph remained in Franklin County upon what was called, the "Old McIntire Place" with his mother to whom the farm belonged until his death. After Joseph's death she went to live with her son William until November 17, 1865, when she was found dead in her bed after sending her granddaughter for some water, at the great age of eighty-six.



Thomas, the eighth child (my father) left Reynoldsburg, Ohio, when quite young as he was anxious for an education. He early fell under the influence of that wonderful man Dr. James Hoge, pastor for fifty years of the First Presbyterian Church of Columbus, Ohio, who seemed to inspire all who came under his influence with high motives. With Dr. Hoge's influence, guidance and advice, Thomas McIntire educated himself under great difficulties and privations. He entered Hanover College, Indiana, in 1835, riding on horseback through an unsettled country from Columbus, Ohio, to Hanover, Indiana. Here he remained two years; then returned to Columbus, Ohio, and entered Franklin College, New Athens, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1840. He was then advised by Dr. Hoge to take up the ministry in company with Dr. Hoge's son, Rev. Moses Hoge, thus forming an intimate friendship that lasted a life time. They together entered Princeton, N. J. Theological Seminary and were graduated in 1842.

Again acting upon Dr. Hoge's advice, Thomas McIntire and Moses Hoge, decided to become educators of the deaf and dumb, then a truly missionary field. They went to Hartford, Conn., to the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, then under the care of the celebrated Dr. Thomas Gallandet and also the Frenchman Laurent Clerc, the first instructors of the deaf and dumb in this country. After acquiring the deaf and dumb language according to the French method, the two young men returned to Columbus and became teachers in the then new school for the deaf and dumb. Dr. Hoge was one of the directors and founders of this school. In 1843 Rev. Thomas McIntire had married Mary Elizabeth Barr, daughter of John Barr and his wife Nancy Nelson Barr, (a daughter of Lieutenant David Nelson of the Revolutionary War and whose history has been published in this Magazine).

In 1845, Thomas McIntire was invited by the Legislature of Tennessee to go to Knoxville as principal and found a school for the deaf and dumb. He accepted and accompanied by his wife and infant daughter Harriet, went to Knoxville where he remained five years, building the present building, teaching and preaching. His efforts were not confined to Tennessee but extended to South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, lecturing and giving exhibitions in the sign language. He was accompanied and assisted by a highly educated deaf mute, Mr. Charles Myers.

As an ardent Abolitionist he decided he could not live in a slave state so he resigned and returned to Columbus, Ohio, in 1850.



He bought an interest in the book business and remained two years. He then returned to his profession. He came with his family to Indianapolis in 1852 as principal of the Deaf Mute Institution. Here he remained twenty-seven years. He loved his work and during these many years deaf mute education made great strides. Higher education in morals, the mind, and industry was his high aim. He preached in the sign language every Sabbath. He was the first in the west to introduce the oral system of education. He also introduced manual training so every pupil should be self supporting. His trained teachers were eagerly sought by all the other institutions. He was first to keep the statistics of the pupils. He resigned and went to Flint, Mich., Deaf and Dumb Institution 1879-1882. Then he was called to found the Western Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb 1883-85. After a severe illness he resigned in June, 1885, and returned to Indianapolis and died at the residence of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Morris Ross, September 25, 1885.

He received the degree of Ph. D. from Columbia College for the Deaf and Dumb, Washington, D. C. At the time of his death the Reverened Thomas McIntire had been continuously in the profession of education of the deaf and dumb for a longer period than any other educator of that profession in the United States. His wife, Mary Elizabeth Barr, survived him until June 21, 1899, when she died at the residence of their oldest daughter Harriet, Mrs. Chapin C. Foster. Mrs. McIntire was as devoted and self-sacrificing as her husband, to the education of deaf mutes and especially to their moral and social welfare.

The children, (five daughters) of Thomas McIntire and his wife Mary Elizabeth Barr McIntire, are as follows:

1. HARRIET NEWELL, born Barr Homestead on Alum Creek, Columbus, Ohio, July 30, 1844.
2. ALICE BARR, born in Knoxville, Tenn., died Jan. 28, 1863, in Indianapolis.
3. SUSAN VANDEMAN, born at Barr House, Alum Creek, Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1850, died 9th March 1899, at Indianapolis. Married Merrick E. Vinton of New York, Sept. 11, 1872.—Four sons: THOMAS MCINTIRE, born Oct. 5, 1874, at Indianapolis, married June, 1902, Mary Toffey Wheeler of N. Y.  
STALLO, born Dec. 19, 1876.
4. ALMUS EUGENE, born July 31, 1878, married Feb. 24, 1904, Anne Mary Hurty.
5. MERRICK EUGENE, Jr., born Aug. 17, 1883, in St. Paul, Minn., died May 7, 1907, in San Francisco, Cal.
4. MARTHA LIVINGSTON, born in Indianapolis July 30, 1853, married Charles Martindale, lawyer, June 10, 1878.
5. FRANCES, born Indianapolis, Jan. 23, 1856, married at Flint, Mich., Jan. 11, 1882, Morris Ross, journalist.



I have left the record of my own family for the last. It includes the sixth generation from James Crawford. My record is as follows:

Harriet Newell, oldest daughter of Thomas McIntire, married Chapin Clarke Foster, youngest of five sons of Riley Foster and his wife Sarah Jane Wallace, July 16, 1873, at Indianapolis. Chapin C. Foster is a lumber merchant. He served in the Union Army, enlisting May 18, 1864, in 132 Reg. Ind. Vol. mustered out September 17, 1864, served as Orderly to General Milroy of the Army of the Cumberland and as Orderly to Colonel Brown during Morgan's Raid through Indiana. Harriet McIntire Foster has been an active Daughter of the American Revolution since 1892. National No. 1999, State Regent 1892-1898, First Honorary State Regent since 1898. She wrote for the benefit of the Daughters of the American Revolution, a Memoir of Mrs. Harrison, First President-General and wife of President Harrison. Their children are:

1. MARY MCINTIRE FOSTER, born August 6, 1874, in Indianapolis; died June 13, 1905; married Charles H. Morrison April 19, 1904; one son Robert Foster Morrison, born June 10, 1905, in Indianapolis.
2. ROBERT SANFORD FOSTER, born June 10, 1876, in Indianapolis; married Edith Lucile Jeffries Oct. 10 1906; one child, Mary Edith, born July 31, 1907, in Indianapolis.
3. MARTHA MARTINDALE FOSTER, born Nov. 12, 1880; married Howard Marmon June 15, 1911, in Indianapolis.

The record has been brought down to the sixth generation from James Crawford.

It is a great satisfaction to me when I reflect upon the past and recall the history of my ancestors, that in each generation they have been very religious people, among the founders of churches and schools wherever they have lived. The Crawfords originally from Scotland, were members of the strictest and most religious of sects, the Scotch Covenanters and Seceders. The McIntires were expatriated for devotion to a cause—the Stuarts—but were strict Episcopalians. The Shepherds, by wills, founded an Episcopal Church and a College (Shepherds College) in Shepherdstown, W. Va., and an Episcopal Church and cemetery, the Old Stone Church of Treadelphia, W. Va., near Wheeling. Still further back, our first ancestors in this country were Walloons from Holland, and Huguenots from France, lead by Louis du Bois who was one of the founders of Kingston, N. Y. They were driven from France for their devotion to the Reformed Faith and



in consequence the Seigneurs du Bois had their names erased from the list of the nobility of France. On both sides, my ancestors were banished for devotion to a great "cause". I have the distinction and great honor of having the names of two of my great-grandfathers carved upon the walls of the Memorial Hall of Franklin County, Ohio, Lieutenant David Nelson, upon the panel of the "Van Guard of the Northwest", James Crawford, upon the panel placed by the Columbus Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in honor of the soldiers of the War of the American Revolution buried in Franklin County.

Emulation of the worthy deeds of our ancestors is ennobling. Pride of birth not founded on a record of achievements, is weakening and degenerates into snobbery.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES.

Sea Coast Muster Roll, Vol. 37, p. 158, Mass. His. Soc.  
History Washington County, Iowa, p. 293, 294, 295.  
Journal of Col. Jonathan Eddy.  
Kidder's Military Operations in Maine and Nova Scotia.  
Williamson's History of Maine.  
History Bridgeport & Stratford, Conn.  
State Archives of Maine.  
New England Historical Soc. Records.  
Memoir Rev. Thomas McIntire.  
Memoir Lieutenant David Nelson.  
Pension Record.  
Refugees to and from Canada and the Refugee Tract by Col. E. L. Taylor.  
History of Duke-Shepherd-Van Meter Family by S. J. Smyth.  
Howe's His. Coll. Ohio.



## BOOK REVIEW.

## Of Books Received and Placed in the Library.

*History, Genealogical and Biographical, of the Eaton Families.*

Compiled by Nellie Zada Rice Molyneux, Author of "History, Genealogical and Biographical, of the Molyneux families." Published by C. W. Bardeen, Syracuse, N. Y., 1911.

This is a well arranged genealogical and biographical book, with a well arranged index, treating several generations. Four distinct Coats of Arms are represented. The tracings of the family name go back to the times of Caesar and the Britons. The book has 782 pages, but the name of Charles G. Eaton, who served as Captain and Colonel of the 72nd Ohio V. V. I. in 1861-65, of Fremont, Ohio, does not appear.

*Matthews American Armory and Blue Book, 1907.* John Matthews, Editor, 93 and 94, Chauncery Lane, London, England.

This is a very good work on lineage. It is intelligently compiled; the print is in large type, the Coats of Arms well defined. The historical matter seems to be thorough and the references clear. It has 232 pages, with an addition of 86 pages Armorial addenda and 18 pages of Royal Warrant holders.

*Annual Report of the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn., May, 1912*

The Thomas Sanford Genealogy, 1634-1910. Emigrant to New England, Ancestry, Life and Descendents with sketches of four other pioneers Sanfords and some of their descendants in appendix, with illustrations by Carlton E. Sanford, Potsdam, N. Y. These two volumes of 1600 pages, good plain type, well written, with fine illustrations, photographs of people, houses and places is certainly a valuable work and should be highly prized by the Sanford and connecting families. No one but those who have labored on these genealogical, biographical and historical works can fully understand what the effort has cost in time, patience and worry. The financial cost is never repaid. The index shows that the name Sanford and Sandford are both used. No doubt the two names sprang from one foundation family. There are very many other family names mentioned, from intermarriages. All of the name and connections should be proud of this genealogical work.

*The Tingley Family.* Being a record of the descendents of Samuel Tingley, of Malden, Mass., in both the male and female lines. Compiled by Raymond Meyers Tingley, member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910, of Rutland, Vermont.

This volume of 814 pages, with 80 page index of the genealogy of the Tingle-Tingley family is most certainly one which should be of great interest to any of the relationship of that name. It is printed in plain, bold type, very clear in detail, very comprehensive. Such genealogies will be very valuable to the present and future generations.

Major John Belli Chronology, 1760-1909.

*Wisconsin Women in the War,* By Ethel Alice Hurn.

This, a tastefully written book of 180 pages, is worthy of a place in any library. It gives a true account of the care taken of the Wisconsin troops by the Governors and the women of Wisconsin. An account of the drowning of Governor Louis P. Harvey, of Wisconsin, at Pittsburg Landing, and the work of his widow, Mrs. Cordelia A. (Perine) Harvey, in the hospitals. (The Editor remembers of seeing Mrs. Harvey while she was looking after and caring for Wisconsin soldiers, at Memphis, Tenn., in March, 1863.)



*Blatchford Memorial II.* A genealogical record of the family of Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D. D., with some mention of allied families. Compiled by Eliphalet Wickes Blatchford. Also Autobiographical sketch of Rev. Dr. Blatchford, from "The Blatchford Memorial."

*The Monnet Family Genealogy.* A Huguenot lineage. By Orra Eugene Monnette, of Los Angeles, California, 1911.

Monet, Monett, Monnet, Monnett, Monnette all spring from one common name. This name, like all other names, had its origin from some place or object. The volume of 1150 pages is very artistically written and printed in the same style, with very many illustrations of types of the family and of places. Thoroughly indexed. The Monet-Monnette family most surely have had a painstaking member in the author of this great work, not only of history and genealogy, but in artistic design. There is a historic account in connection which is of great interest.

The general character of the volume indicates an expenditure of finance as well as of labor and perseverance. This Society is very thankful to receive a copy.

*William Wells and his Descendents. 1755-1909.* Compiled by Frederick Howard Wells, Albany, N. Y. Origin of name—The family name of Welles or Wells. de-vallisbus, from the valleys; vale. A very interesting book of 99 pages, with index. It is well written and plainly printed, considered a valuable addition to our library.

*The Chattanooga Campaign of 1863.* With special reference to Wisconsin troops participating. By Michael Hendrick Fitch, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 21st Wisconsin Infantry, Brevet Colonel of Volunteers.

This is a well written account of the Wisconsin troops action in that campaign from Murfreesboro to Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, and gives an account of the different Generals in command. The book has a place in the library.

*A brief history of Bishop Jacob Mast and other Mast pioneers.* With a complete genealogical Family Register, and those related by inter-marriage, with biographies of their descendants, from the earliest available records to the present time, with portraits and other illustrations. By C. Z. Mast, Elverson, Pa.

This is a most complete biographical and historical volume of 822 pages, in clear, large type. The illustrations are clear and very life-like, the old Jacob Mast Homestead, in Holmes County, Ohio, at Millersburg, is as clearly and plainly represented as it possibly could be. Also his home-stead in Caernarvon Township, Berks County, Pa., then his residence in township of same name in Lancaster County, Pa., just prior to his removal to Ohio, in 1826, where he purchased 300 acres of land. His father, Bishop Jacob Mast, was born in Switzerland, of Swiss parents.

He emigrated to America an orphan boy, in company with his four sisters and younger brother John, all in charge of their uncle, Johannes Mast, who was either a bachelor or a widower; the party sailed from Rotterdam in the ship Brotherhood, John Thompson Captain, and landed at Philadelphia, Pa., on November 3, 1750, and settled near the Blue mountains. They were Amish Mennonites, those people who settled there were called the Northkill congregation." Bishop Jacob Mast, with John Holly were granted a warrant for 170 acres of land in Berks and Chester Counties, Pa., for which they paid 325 Pounds. The Amish Mennonite Church, built in 1795, near Malvern, Pa., as it appeared in 1899, is clearly defined in the photograph. The names of Zook, Kurtz, Coffman, Gordon, Hostetter, Reichenback, Stotzfus, Beiler, Petersheim, Hooley, Groff, Boyer, Gehman, Buch, Kintzer, Greth, Kennel, Troyer, Yoder, Snyder, Wanner, Reeser, Johns, Miller and others appear with family sketches, and photographs appear in the book which is well bound in cloth, \$2.50; half leather, \$3.00; Full black morocco with gilt edges \$3.75; postage extra.



*Lineage of the Bowens, of Woodstock, Connecticut.* By Edward Augustus Bowen, of Woodstock, Conn.

A clearly written, well printed, finely illustrated work. It has one of the clearest and best family charts. The illustrations of old houses, homesteads, one built in 1638, by Griffith Bowen, Gentleman, at Burry Head, show the plain, substantial style of stone houses of the times. (Some of the Bowen family resided in the vicinity of Columbus, Ohio, in the first half of the 19th century. They have been mentioned in former issues of this quarterly.)

"*Willm Brewster.*" The Brewster genealogy, 1566-1907. A record of the descendants of William (Willm) Brewster, of the "Mayflower;" Ruling elder of the Pilgrim Church which founded Plymouth colony in 1620.

This is a well written book of two volumes, 1415 pages, with good index, several good illustrations of places in England and new England. The historical matter is well and descriptively written. Compiled and edited by Emma C. Brewster Jones, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

*The War. "Stonewall" Jackson, His Campaigns and Battles. The Regiment as I saw them.* By James H. Wood, Captain Co. D, 37th Virginia Infantry Regiment. Accompanied with a portrait of James H. Wood, taken in 1910.

This brief history of some of the transactions of the great war of 1861-5, illustrates well the determination and obstinacy, as well as the perseverance and ingenuity of the American People. Men of one nation, but of different temperaments on account of climatic influence, pitted against each other. This book gives a true likeness in action of the good citizen and the great General, Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson. (We, here in Columbus, Ohio, have known for many years his sister, Mrs. (Laura) Jackson Arnold; she resided here at a water cure institution for more than thirty years, until two years ago, when she returned to Buckhannon, West Virginia. She died there about 18 months since. She said that her brother was a noble, warm hearted man and was not in favor of seceding from the United States, but went with his native state). The book tells of the great loss sustained by the Southern army by the death of Jackson. The writer, however, makes claims of justification on the part of the South, and of questions which can never be settled by argument between the old combatants, who are now friends.

*Genealogy; A Journal of American Ancestry, New York, December, 1912.*  
"Tinker Family."

The American Illustrated, published by the National Americana Society, 151 E. Twenty-Third Street, New York, is certainly worthy of notice. It is full of general historical matter, interesting and instructive. It often gives reference to historical matters which we read of in the school histories sixty years ago, bringing back the times when there was not so much to write about and referring to the actions of the great men and women of Revolutionary times. We are inclined to compare historic facts of more than a century ago with those of the present time.

*The Iowa Journal of History and Politics,* published by the State Historical Society of Iowa, at Iowa City, Iowa, has much of interest to the men and women who are looking forward to greater advancement in all lines. We are waking up to the fact that this is a great nation and that the world is expecting our people to be the leaders.

We have in our library, magazines of history pertaining to localities, East, West, North and South, connecting with this Old North-West territory, which will interest all and be of great service to future generations. It does now greatly interest many people.



## INDEX TO NAMES.

Abbot, 79.  
Albery, 134.  
Alexander, 45.  
Allen, 136, 137.  
Armstrong, 97.  
Ashby, 23.  
Ashwell, 5.  
Atkinson, 57.  
Atwater, 52.  
A. and H. Artillery, 61.  
Baldwin, 89.  
Ballinger, 27.  
Bannerman, 23.  
Barber, 69.  
Barlow, 23.  
Barr, 105, 108, 145, 146, 147.  
Bateyman, 23.  
Bates, 71.  
Bartlett, 100.  
Beatty, 91.  
Beall, 87.  
Beacher, 89, 106, 107.  
Belcher, 21, 120.  
Bernis, 85.  
Billings, 49.  
Bird, 23.  
Blair, 46.  
Blue, 142, 143.  
Boies, 46.  
Bogle, 143.  
Bord, 62.  
Boudreau, 133.  
Bower, 47.  
Bowles, 23.  
Boxley, 64.  
Bright, 19, 47, 56.  
British, 135.  
British Prisoners of War, 103.  
Brech, 118, 119.  
  
C., 7, 148.  
Brumback, 45.  
Brythe, 44.  
Buckminster, 74-79, 86.  
Balloch, 88.  
Byrd, 64.  
Calderich, 70.  
Caldecott, 23.  
Cameron, 55.  
Caronichel, 122.  
Caren, 120.  
Cartington, 71.  
Carter, 129, 130.  
Capoerl, 49.  
Channing, 89, 91.  
Chase, 55.  
Chiswell, 23.  
Churchill, 23.  
Clark, 6, 32, 61.  
Clay, 89, 93, 111.  
Clinton, 90.  
Cochran, 45.  
Cole Preface, 73, 132, 133, 134  
Colfax, 64.  
Collins, 38.  
Collins, 145.  
Comer, 129.  
Comstock, 101, 127.  
Commander-in-Chief, 104.  
Company Roll, 93.  
Comparer, 49.  
Collidge, 10, 11, 47.  
Copper, 13, 16, 21, 23, 107.  
Cope, 23.  
Colet, 21.  
Corwin, 89, 91.  
Cotton, 17.  
Cowgill, 97.  
Crawford, 135-145.  
Creight, 133.  
Cushing, 71.  
Cutter, 127.

Dandridge, 23.  
Private Secretary to Washington.  
Danforth Seal, 18, 19.  
Daveny, 55.  
Darlington, 85.  
Day, 21.  
Deed of Gift, 18.  
Dannison, 127.  
Denny, 98, 102.  
Deshler, 127.  
Dickey, 137, 138, 139, 142.  
Dill, 89.  
Division Orders, 92.  
Dixin, 64.  
Dixon, 44.  
Doddridge, 30, 31, 32.  
Doddridge vs. Thompson, 28.  
Dodge, Case & Co., 127.  
Dotson, 60.  
Dourlass, 44.  
Dove, 23.  
Doyle, 126.  
Drake, 55, 120.  
Drury, 124.  
DuBois 148.  
Duke, 149.  
Dunham, 61.  
Dunwiddie, 145.  
Eagle, 23.  
Earl of Antrim, 41.  
Eberty, 127.  
Edlys, 136, 139, 140.  
Edwards, 76, 77.  
Elliott, 68, 82.  
Emerson, 42, 84.  
England, 16.  
Engle, 129.  
Ensign, 16.  
Epergrass, 53.  
Essex, 6, 52.  
Evans, 15, 28.  
Everett, 66, 67, 82, 83.  
Ewing, 89.  
Evers, 92.  
Fairfax, 24, 41.  
Faraway, 3.  
Farmer, 52.  
Farnsworth, 9.  
Fetters, 64, 65.  
Fichtner, 39.  
Field, 72.  
Fiske, 21.  
Fitzgerald, 91.  
Foos, 87, 91-118.  
Ford, 67, 129.  
Foss, 124.  
Foster, 135, 147, 148.  
Fowerton.  
Fullerton, 40, 41-46.  
Franklin, 137.  
Frazier, 142, 143.  
Frost, 23.  
Fulton, 136.  
Gallandet, 148.  
Gardiner, 90, 101.  
Garrett, 127.  
Geary, 129.  
Gerrard, 13.  
Gerry, 12.  
Gibbons, 72.  
Gilbert, 46.  
Gill, 125.  
Girard, 61.  
Gleason, 132.  
Godwyns, Goodens, 2.  
Goldstone, 67.  
Goodale, 91.  
Garden, 44, 55.  
Gore, 67.  
Gatten, 108.

G., 5, 23.  
G., 6.  
Gra...nn, 60, 62, 147.  
Grandjean, 23.  
Grant, 40.  
Grate,  
Green, 21.  
Greenbackers, 39.  
Green, 127.  
Greenslade, 23.  
Grubb, 23, 24, 103.

Hackedorn, 62.  
Haight, 71.  
Hall, 49, 130.  
Hallow, 97.  
Harris, 55.  
Harrison, 51, 52, 53, 89, 129, 148.  
Harvey, 23.  
Harward.  
Hayden, 118, 127.  
Hayes, 46.  
Hayward, 23, 47.  
Heitman, 39.  
Higgins, 52, 133.  
Hill, 71.  
Hilliard, 124.  
Hinckley, 124.  
 Hobert, 46.  
Hoock, 64.  
Hooge, 91, 146.  
Hooker, 16.  
Howard, 65, 145.  
 Howe, 20, 123.  
Hubbard, 46, 51, 75.  
Huill, 51, 54, 61, 103.  
Hume, 70.  
Hunter 66.  
Huntoon, 118, 120.  
Hurty, 147.

Indians, 97, 137.  
Indian Fighter, 48.  
Ingram, 23.  
Irwin, 89.

Jackson, 23, 45, 47.  
Jamison, 89, 97, 103.  
Janeway, 70.  
Janney, 127.  
Jeffrics, 148.  
Jennison, 47.  
Jobes, 61.  
Johnson, 19, 23, 87, 105, 142.  
Johnston, 55, 59.  
Jones, 45, 47.

Kauffman, 87, 91.  
Kearney, 52.  
Keller, 105.  
Kelly, 122.  
Kennedy, 63.  
Kentick, 47.  
Kenton, 141.  
Kerns, 57.  
Kerr, 31, 87.  
Kimball, 117, 118, 124, 126, 128.  
King Banquo, 40.  
Kings Bench, 61.  
Kirkland, 82.  
Kratzer, 98.  
Krumm, 39, 49.

Lamb, 120.  
Larkin, 48.  
Laugham, 104.  
Lawrence, 35.  
Lee, 27, 55, 76, 78, 84, 86, 92.  
Leonard, 47.  
Leviston, 66.  
Lewis, 47.  
Lincoln, 22.  
Livermore, 47.  
Livingston, 104, 102



Lombard, 47.  
Long, 120.  
Longfellow, 12.  
Longshore, 145.  
Lord, 47.  
Loring, 47, 48, 106.  
Lovins, 73, 129-132.  
Lowell, 82.  
Lucas, 101.  
Lush, 37.  
Lyman, 48, 80.  
Lynde, 48.  
McArthur, 28-32, 97, 98  
McCollom, 120.  
McCormick, 44, 123.  
McDonald, 145.  
McDowell, 91, 121.  
McFadden, 44.  
McFarland, 87.  
McIntire, 141, 142, 144-148.  
McKnight, 70.  
McLain, 45.  
McLaughlin, 87.  
McNeal, 97, 136.  
MacCarthy, 48.  
Mallow, 98.  
Marford, 145.  
Marmont, 148.  
Martindale, 147.  
Marshall, 26, 97.  
Mason, 48, 52, 53.  
Mass. Rev. Soldiers, Records, 22  
Massie, Massey, Massy,  
27, 29, 30, 33, 53, 54, 55.  
Mather, 17, 47, 48, 71.  
Maury, 102.  
May, 120.  
Mayhew, 48.  
Mecham, 66.  
Meek, 61.  
Meigs, 92, 99, 100, 105.  
Memorial Window, 22, 23.  
Merchant, 49, 50.  
Merriman, 20, 21.  
Messenger, 48.  
Metcalfe, 48.  
Metzler, 62.  
Michler, 54.  
Middlesex Probate Records, 18.  
Miles, 75, 77, 85.  
Miller, 44, 45.  
Mitchell, 17, 21, 44, 45, 68, 128.  
Moderwell Farm, 61.  
Monastre, 51, 61, 62-69.  
Moore, 57, 67, 127.  
Morhouse, 62.  
Morran, 43.  
Morrel, 62.  
Morrow, 70.  
Morse, 71, 109.  
Mosely, 49.  
Mowrey, 71.  
Murray, 75.  
Myers, 146.  
Naghten, 120.  
Neal, 142.  
Neil, 124, 127, 128.  
Nelles, 68.  
Nelson, 91, 146.  
Neville, 29, 30, 33.  
Newell, 17.  
Noble, 129.  
Norfolk, 23.  
Norman, 23.  
Norton, 82.  
O'Bannon, 26.  
O'Reilly, 65.  
70th Ohio Infantry, 34.  
Ozlen, 63.  
Ohr, 143.  
Oliver, 40.  
Omaha Indians, 46.  
Orman, 55.  
Orns, 11, 12.  
Osborne, 24, 51.  
Owens, 117, 120.  
Owen, 54, 62, 120.  
Oxnard, 49.  
Painter, 145.  
Palfrey, 85.  
Palmer, 49.  
Parker, 49, 136, 138.  
Parsons, 127.  
Patriarche, 68.  
Patterson, 70.  
Patton, 120.  
Payson, 49.  
Penruum, 49.  
Pearce, 25.  
Pease, 123.  
Peddicock, 89.  
Peeker, 49.  
Pell, 49.  
Pemberton, 49.  
Pepperell, 74.  
Perry, 139.  
Peters, 28.  
Phelps, 66, 69, 70, 139.  
Phifer, 91.  
Phillips, 1, 7, 47, 49, 55, 62, 71,  
73, 74, 85.  
Pitt, 50.  
Platt, 42, 43, 127.  
Plumb, 52, 53.  
Prable, 136, 137.  
Prentice, 59.  
Price, 59, 61, 91.  
Prince, 59.  
Putnam, 75, 77, 85.  
Quiney, 50.  
Racey, De-Racie, 65, 67, 68.  
Ray, 91.  
Records burned, 38.  
Redearn, 57.  
Read, 73.  
Reed, 20, Reese, 109.  
Reid, 97.  
Republicans, 39.  
Renick, 97, 98.  
Rice, 9, 54, 85, 124.  
Richard, 5.  
Richardson, 23.  
Ridgeway, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124,  
125, 128.  
Riley, 60, Ritchie, 63.  
Robinson, 44, 55, 66, 67.  
Rodgers, 150, Rogers, 44.  
Roman Catholic, 5.  
Romank, 124.  
Ross, 79, 124, 170.  
Roten, 53.  
Russell, 70.  
Rutland, 76.  
Saccula Ventura, 23.  
Saint Mary, 23.  
Saint Simon, 23.  
Salisbury, 43.  
Savage, 82.  
Saxons, 2.  
Schaffner, 92.  
Scott, 45, 64, 65.  
Schmid, 120.  
Setibaen, 58, 60, 61, 62.  
Sergeant, 23.  
Service, 70.  
Seward, 64.  
Sewell, 77.  
Shakespeare, 75.  
Shaw, 124.  
Shelby, 26.  
Shepherd, 10, 17, 20, 21, 141, 145,  
148, 149.  
Sherron, 69.  
Sultz, 55.  
Sullivan, 89.  
Silvertown, 62.  
Stater, 57, 58.  
Stayer, 124.  
Sloan, 115.  
Smith, 45, 51, 56, 58, 61, 127.  
Smith, 149.  
Smith, 70.  
Smyth, 20.  
Soldiers' Monument, 37.  
Stanton, 50.  
Starling, 87, 139.  
Starr, 136.  
Stearns, 47.  
Stevens, 78, 79, 82.  
Stewart, 45, 63, 70.  
Stillwell, 45.  
Stoddard, 76.  
Stone, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6-14, 16,  
29-22, 75, 76.  
Stout, 26.  
Strong, 103.  
Stuart, 41.  
Sullivan.  
Swan, 98.  
Swartzwaert, 66.  
Swinnerton, 104.  
Tainter, 10.  
Tallmadge, 127.  
Tappan, 77, 79, 88.  
Taylor, 146.  
Tecumseh, 141.  
Thatcher, 32.  
Thomas, 71.  
Thompson, 23.  
Timpani, 127.  
Tishnor, 82.  
Tiffin, 89.  
Timothy, 66.  
Tippecanoe, 35.  
Tiverton, 68.  
Tugher, 158.  
Tulier, 121.  
Turnbull, 54.  
Tuttle, 71.  
Tyler, 177.  
Van-Atta, 64.  
Van-Meter, 43, 149.  
Vasse, 58, 109.  
Vinton, 147.  
Vanson, 53, 69.  
Wagner, 55.  
Waite, 72.  
Walio, 46.  
Walke, 129, 143.  
Walker, 68, 69, 70.  
Wallon, 148.  
Wardens, 23.  
Washington, 24-30, 32, 33.  
Watertown, 22.  
Watson, 23.  
Webster, 23, 50, 51.  
Wells, 72.  
Wendell, 47.  
Wentworth, 78.  
Wesley, 62.  
Westbrook, 63, 64, 65.  
Westfall, 63.  
Weston, 76.  
Westphal, 67.  
Wetmore, 15.  
Wheaton, 25, 131.  
Wheeler, 147.  
Whetzel, 141.  
Whipple, 8.  
White, 44, 46, 70, 85, 93.  
Whitfield, 45.  
Whitfield, 9.  
Wilcox.  
Willets, 63.  
Williams, 76.  
Williams Bros., 58.  
Williamson, 45, 64.  
Willis, 89.  
Wilson, 34-38, 69, 130.  
Winters, 62.  
Winterton, 16.  
Witcher, 56.  
Wise, 67.  
Woods, 44.  
Worden, 23.  
Worthington, 101.  
Wright, 55.



# THE TUTTLE COMPANY, PRINTERS AND BINDERS.

11 and 13 Center Street, Rutland, Vermont.

Established 1832.



Special attention given to  
Genealogies and Town Histories,  
under the supervision of an expert proof reader and  
genealogist.

Composition, Presswork, Binding  
at less than city prices. Expenses low, and 69 years  
experience.

Correspondence solicited direct with customer. References given and required. Write us for prices if you are planning to publish a family history.

Samples of our work sent on request, or may be seen in the Library of  
The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society.

---

## The Brewster Genealogy

1566-1907

A Record of the Descendants of William Brewster of the  
"Mayflower," Ruling Elder of the Pilgrim Church which  
founded Plymouth Colony in 1620.

More than 20,000 descendants of Elder William Brewster,  
through four of his grandsons, namely: Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Brewster  
(Jonathan<sup>2</sup>), Isaac<sup>3</sup> Allerton (Fear<sup>2</sup> Brewster), William<sup>3</sup> Brewster  
(Love<sup>2</sup>), and Wrestling<sup>3</sup> Brewster (Love<sup>2</sup>).

This work also contains valuable information concerning

### PILGRIM HISTORY

Illustrations of historic localities, portraits, etc.

---

Two volumes, 8vo, cloth, 1,495 pages. Full index. Illustrated.

Price, \$15.00 net, per set. Express charges collect.

---

Address EMMA C. BREWSTER JONES  
NORWOOD, CINCINNATI, OHIO



 HAVING access to the SPECIAL GENEALOGICAL INDEX at the NEWBERRY LIBRARY, my facilities for thorough research are better than at any other library in the U. S. Genealogies compiled. Special attention to Pedigrees for membership in Colonial Dames of America, Mayflower and other societies.

Ancestral Chart, with space for names, dates, and places of birth, death, and marriage of 234 ancestors, and 25 sheets of "Authorities for Dates," \$1.25.

Blanks for use in compiling genealogies. 250 Index Tabs, \$1.25.  
Have access to private manuscript genealogy of the Chase Family.

EDWARD A. CLAYPOOL, Genealogist,  
Suite 309 Bush Temple, North Clark St., Chicago, Ill., U. S. A.

---

## THE GRAFTON MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

Published Quarterly. Price \$3.00 a Year in Advance.

A very valuable feature is THE GRAFTON INDEX, published in each issue.

THE GRAFTON PRESS, Genealogical Publishers,  
105 West 40th Street, - - New York.

Send for Catalog of Genealogies and Histories.

---

## OLD COLONY GENEALOGY.

Have copied over 18,000 inscriptions all prior to 1850, and many 200 years old, from 230 cemeteries in Plymouth County, Massachusetts. Will search my data and Town Records for any name and copy five if found for 50 cents. Have for sale written Genealogy of Middleboro Family Names. County Records, Wills and Deeds copied at reasonable rates.

CHARLES M. THATCHER, Middleboro, Massachusetts.

---

## GENEALOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS

Thorough work by experts of large experience, having access to a great many unpublished records.

CORRESPONDENCE IN ALL STATES.  
BEST OF FOREIGN CONNECTIONS  
COATS OF ARMS EMBLAZONED.

Pedigree Company,  
M. P. FERRIS, President. No. 676 West End Avenue, New York.

**2365** ¢











